Orce Man

*A Public Controversy in Spanish Human Origins Research*

1982-2007

Tesi Doctoral

Autor: Miquel Carandell Baruzzi
Director: Oliver Hochadel
Tutor: Augstí Nieto-Galan

Aiguafreda, Setembre 2015

Programa de Doctorat en Història de la Ciència
Centre d'Història de la Ciència, Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona
Index

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Agraïments</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Rough Guide to the Orce Man</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0. Introduction</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.1. The Orce Man</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.2. The Spanish <em>Transición</em> and the importance of being Atapuerca</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.3. What is this thesis? Methodology and sources</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.3.1. Studying scientific disagreement</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.3.2. Exploring ‘public’ science</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.3.3. Recounting the history of palaeoanthropology</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Discovery</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.1. A key scientific background: competing for the ‘First European’</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.2. Setting the local political and scientific scene</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.3. ‘Look what we’ve found!’: the discovery among politicians and experts</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.4. ‘The finding of the century’: journalists and the public get excited about the Andalusian hominid</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.5. A toast to the ‘First European’ in the Mari Cruz bar, Orce</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.6. Crusafont’s death accelerates the discoverers’ reward</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.7. From Orce to Sabadell: mapping the Orce Man discovery</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.8. Creating a ‘Spanish Olduvai’</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.9. A surge of ‘First European’ sites</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.10. A great post-Franco discovery and a small but troubling crest</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Controversy</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.1. A painful trip to Paris</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.2. A bomb was dropped and everyone tried to protect themselves from the blast</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.3. From man to donkey</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.4. A country’s ‘obsession’: ‘Is the Orce Man our ancestor?’</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.5. The public display of scientific controversy</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.6. The authority of (public) scientific meetings</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.7. Science in a ‘different dimension’</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
3. Conference

3.1. A permanent competition for the ‘First European’
3.2. The end of a ‘journey through the desert’
3.3. Getting ready for the conference
3.4. A convenient political ‘clothes peg’
3.5. Using prestigious scientists to force a public debate
3.6. Gibert’s ‘tools’ to convince
3.7. Orce, Gibert’s second home
3.8. A triple victory
3.9. An unexpected attack
3.10. Scientific conferences: much more than debates among colleagues

4. End

4.1. Back to Orce
4.2. Orce excavations 1999-2005: the process of isolation
4.3. Cueva Victoria, Gibert’s public shelter
4.4. From immunology to fractal analysis: the ‘esoteric techniques’
4.5. ‘The hominids that came from the south’: Gibert’s popular science book
4.6. The end of a long controversy
4.7. Orce within the context of scientific controversies
4.8. But, in the end, was it a man or was it a donkey?

5. Coda: The ‘Orce Boy’

5.1. On social media and hominid bones
5.2. The ‘Orce Boy’: a not so new discovery of a hominid with no past
5.3. A new (brief) dispute: ‘temporarily removed’?
5.4. New media, new knowledge?

6. Conclusions

6.1. A Brazilian ‘First American’
6.2. The Orce Man, concluding remarks
   6.2.1. Geographies of science
   6.2.2. Discourses on the limits of science
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6.2.3. Success and failure in science</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.2.4. Politics of science</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.2.5. Publics of science</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annex I: Anatomical features of the Orce Man</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Bibliography

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. Interviews</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II: Archives</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III: References</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV: The Press</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Agraïments

Res del que ve a continuació no hauria estat possible sense la direcció intel·lectual d'Oliver Hochadel. La seva dedicació i entusiasme m'han animat a continuar malgrat les dificultats. Les bones idees que apareixen en aquest treball tenen origen en els seus consells i comentaris. Les idees desafortunades son responsabilitat meva.

Aquesta tesi s'ha realitzat dins el programa de doctorat del Centre d'Història de la Ciència de la Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona. En la seva òrbita, Agustí Nieto-Galan, que ha estat tutor d'aquesta tesi, Xavier Roqué, Jorge Molero, Annette Mübelger, Carlos Acosta, Carlos Taberner, Fernando Vidal, Jon Arrizabalaga, Àlvaro Girón, Jesús Maria Galech, Mònica Balltordre, Mireia Fabra, Gisela Martínez, Lino Camprubí, Mateo Realdi i molts d'altres, formen un grup d'amics sempre disposat a ajudar: en la burocràcia administrativa, en la supervivència econòmica, i, sobretot, en el creixement com a historiadors dels que tenim la sort de sentir-nos part d'aquest centre. Pepe Pardo, que va pensar en mi en veure Domènec Campillo a la seva biblioteca, i Alfons Zarzoso mereixen menció apart. Sempre han mostrat molt d'interès per la meva recerca i iniciatives i han pensat i confiat en mi per oportunitats professionals, intelectuals i acadèmiques. Emma Sallent i tota la maquinaria de la Societat Catalana d'Història de la Ciència i la Tècnica, Pep Simon, Margarita Díaz-Andreu i, des de València, Àlvar Martínez, José Ramón Bertomeu i Pedro Ruiz-Castell, que molt amablement va llegir un borrador del primer capítol, també han contribuït a que aquest treball es portés a terme.

Sorgit d'aquest ambient acadèmic, el Xehe! ha permés que les disteses però interessants discussions amb Joaquim, Laura, Sara, Òscar, Gustavo, Agustín, Andrea, Ferran, Judit, Sergi, Marc, Mar, Ignacio, Jaumes, Tania, Christian... fessin més suportable el via crucis d'aquesta tesi. Amb la seva predisposició i entusiasme han creat un off-cetic magnífic. Si les activitats d'una persona influencien en el contingut de la seva feina, el meu pas per UAB Divulga ha estat clau. Allà he aprés molt sobre comunicació científica de l'Octavi i la Maria Jesús, i, tan o més important, sobre futbolín del Dani, Lucas i Pablo. A Cambridge, l'amistat de Jesse Olszynko-Gryn ha estat un dels premis de fer la tesi. Les xerrades amb ell sobre el sentit i objectius de la història de la ciència han 'shapejat' el contingut d'aquest treball. A Anglaterra vaig presentar la meva feina gràcies a la Julie Lawrence, que a més ens va portar a sopar pizza. Simon Schaffer va ser un excel·lent sponsor de la meva estada a l'HPS. La seva interpretació de la història d'Orce ha engrandit l'abast historiogràfic d'aquesta tesi. Tiago Mata va tenir l'amabilitat de comentar, molt profitosament, un escrit meu.
L'estada a Cambridge va ser possible gràcies a una beca de la British Society for the History of Science que també m'ha ajudat en l'assistència a diversos congressos. En general, tots aquells que han realitzat comentaris i preguntes en les nombroses presentacions que he fet en relació a l'Home d'Orce han estat importants per seguir amb la investigació.

Pel que fa a l'apilament d'informació sobre Orce, Jordi Agustí i Lluís Gibert m'han proporcionat gran quantitat de documents escrits i gràfics que han enriquit aquesta tesi. Sense la seva amabilitat, aquest treball hagués estat completament diferent. Ells dos, juntament amb Salvador Moyà-Solà, Domènec Campillo, Enrique García-Olivares, Michael Walker, Roger Marcet i Nora Moloney s'han prestat cordialment a que els fes una entrevista. Jorge Martínez Moreno ha estat també, malgrat l'acció més inicial primer dia, molt interessat en la meva recerca i els seus comentaris han estat molt adients. Les converses amb Núria Montes, Eulàlia Subirà i Assumpció Malgosa han ajudat molt a donar profunditat a la tesi. L'Agustí Camòs ha seguit activament l'evolució de la meva recerca i m'ha proporcionat una valuosa font. Boris Santander hem va fer arribar fonts del cas brasiler que comentem en aquesta tesi, les xerrades amb ell han estat sempre molt interessants. El descobriment de l'arxiu Gibert ha estat la clau de volta d'aquesta tesi. Altres cop, sense aquesta font, estariem davant d'un altre treball. En l'exploració de l'arxiu he de destacar la amabilitat i disposició de les Teres, Teresa Requena i Teresa Esquirol, de l'Institut Català de Paleontologia. Aquest treball ha estat realitzat gràcies a una beca de la Wenner-Gren Foundation obtinguda amb l'ajuda inestimable del Blai Carandell.

I es que la família, i la casi família, han estat igual d'importants en aquest procés. El Daniel Tanzer em va donar una bona, inesperada, i ben pagada, oportunitat en el món de la història de la ciència. En Quim Vicente, sempre interessat en la meva feina, va ser clau per poder entrevistar Roger Marcet. La Clara ha estat la companya perfecta durant aquests anys. No només ha fet fotos magnífiques d'Orce, ha llegit, criticat i comentat la meva recerca sinó que ha aguantat la meva matusseria i tossudesa sempre amb reflexió i un somriure final. Aquesta tesi es sobretot per ella, que m'ha patit. Els dos últims anys d'aquest viatge s'han vist alterats per l'arribada de la Carla, que ha revolucionat la família. Per ella, els seus pares i germana va també aquest treball. Finalment, sense els seus pares, Cris i Lory, res no hauria estat possible. De llegir-te 'La Historia Interminable' abans d'anar a dormir a llegir la teva tesi doctoral, hi ha un munt de passos que sempre han fet amb dedicació, voluntat i excel·lència. Malgrat les giragones en la meva carrera m'han mostrat sempre el seu suport, moral i econòmic, incondicional. Per ells és també aquest treball.

Gràcies.
A Rough Guide to the Orce Man

Dramatis Personae:
(In alphabetical order)

- Emiliano Aguirre Enríquez (b.1925): One of the best-known Spanish palaeoanthropologists of the second half of the 20th century and first director of the Atapuerca project. At the end of the controversy he supported Gibert’s views.
- Jordi Agustí Ballester (b.1954): Member of the Orce Man discovery team and director of the Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell, after Gibert. He was later critical of the classification of the Orce Man. He was finally co-author of the paper that presented the Orce Boy.
- Juan Luis Arsuaga (b.1954): Atapuerca team co-director and one of the most widely known Spanish palaeoanthropologists (mainly due to his popular science books). He was highly critical of the Orce Man.
- José María Bermúdez de Castro y Risueño (b. 1952): Atapuerca team co-director and Orce conference attendee. He was critical of the Orce Man and he was also co-author of the Orce Boy paper.
- Eugène Bonifay (b. ?): French researcher who claims an early hominid presence in southern France, Orce conference attendee, and supporter of Gibert’s ideas.
- Domènec Campillo Valero (b.1927): One of the first experts that saw the Orce bone stating that it was a hominid. Since that first glance he never changed his opinion and he continued to collaborate with Gibert.
- Eudald Carbonell i Roura (b.1953): ‘First European’ hunter, Atapuerca team co-director, and very critical of the Orce Man and Gibert’s research. He is Catalonia’s most notorious archaeologist.
- Yves Coppens (b.1934): Well-known French anthropologist and one of Lucy’s co-discoverers. He supported Gibert and was invited to the Orce conference but in the end did not attend.
- Miquel Crusafont i Pairó (1910-1983): Well-known palaeontologist during Franco’s dictatorship when he founded and directed the Institut. He died at the beginning of our story.
- Raymond Dart (1893-1988): Australian scientist who first described Australopithecus. His
story was used by Gibert as a mirror of his own story.

- **Lluís Gibert Beotas (b.1968)**: Son of Josep Gibert, he went to excavate in Orce from a very young age. Later he was a member of his father’s team and then finally formed another team to try to continue excavations in Orce.

- **Enrique García-Olivares (b.?)**: Spanish immunologist that performed immunological tests on the Orce bone. Since the first tests in the 1980s, he always supported Gibert’s view that the remains were human.

- **Josep Gibert i Clos (1941-2007)**: The main character of the story. He was a member of the Orce Man discovery team, director of the *Institut*, and the main defender of the Orce Man thesis.

- **Donald Johanson (b.1943)**: Famous American palaeoanthropologist and co-discoverer of Lucy. His books were widely read in Spain.

- **Richard Leakey (b.1944)**: Famous Kenyan palaeoanthropologist and discoverer of well-known hominid remains. He was invited to the 1995 conference in Orce but did not attend.

- **Jerold Lowenstein (b.?)**: American researcher who performed immunological tests on the Orce bone. He was also an Orce conference attendee and a supporter of Gibert’s views.

- **Henry de Lumley (b. 1934)**: Prestigious French prehistorian. He wanted the discoverers to release an international publication on the Orce Man remains with him. Later he was very critical of the Orce Man. Husband of Marie-Antoinette.

- **Marie-Antoinette de Lumley (b.?)**: Prestigious French anthropologist. She was the first to suggest the equine possibility to *El País*. Wife of Henry.

- **Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro (b.1964)**: He went to Orce as a secondary school student and was a member of Gibert’s team. Later changed sides and formed a new team. He was one of the discoverers of the Orce Boy in 2013.

- **Salvador Movà-Solà (b.1955)**: Member of the Orce Man discovery team. He was later critical of the Orce Man classification, and he is present day director of the *Institut*, after Agustí.

- **Paul Palmqvist Barrena (b.?)**: Member of Gibert’s team. He was later critical of the Orce Man and of Gibert and he was one of the discoverers of the Orce Boy.

- **Joan Pons Movà (1955-2003)**: *Institut* collaborator. He was the discoverer of Cueva Victoria and of the phalanx found in it attributed to a hominid.

- **Pascual Rivas Carrera (b.1945)**: One of the first members of the Orce research team. He had political relevance and was later critical of Gibert. He became head of the Orce research’s
International Commission.

- **Phillip V. Tobias (1925-2012)**: Famous South African palaeoanthropologist. He supported Gibert’s views during and after the 1995 Orce conference.

- **Isidro Toro Moyano (b.?)**: One of the first members of the Orce research team. He had political relevance and was later critical of Gibert. He was also one of the discoverers of the Orce Boy.

- **Jaume Truyols Santoja (1921-2013)**: Leading palaeontologist. He first praised and later criticised Gibert and his handling of the Orce discovery.

- **Alain Turq (b.?)**: French prehistorian that first excavated in Fuente Nueva 3. He supported Gibert but later changed sides publicly.

- **Michael J. Walker (b.1941)**: British archaeologist that collaborated with Gibert and directed the excavations at the Cabezo Gordo Neanderthal sites.

**Institutions:**

- **Diputación Provincial de Barcelona/Diputació de Barcelona**: Barcelona’s provincial council, which after Franco’s dictatorship did not have a clear aim or powers. It actively maximised the public presence of the Orce Man discovery in 1983 when it was controlled by the PSC-PSOE.

- **Diputación Provincial de Granada**: Granada’s provincial council, it was first excluded from the management of the Orce Man discovery.

- **Generalitat de Catalunya**: The Catalan government, established after political autonomy was granted in 1979. Controlled by the right-wing Catalan nationalist party **Convergència i Unió** (CiU). It did not participate in the Orce Man discovery’s public presentation.

- **Junta de Andalucía**: The Andalusian government established after political autonomy was granted in 1981 and controlled by the **Partido Socialista Obrero Español** (PSOE) ever since. In 1983 it actively participated on the Orce Man’s public dissemination.

- **Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell**: The scientific institution where the Orce Man discoverers worked and gained permanent positions after the discovery. Since 1983, the three discoverers have each been director of the institute. Politically, the **Institut** was overseen by the **Diputació de Barcelona**.

- **Museu Arqueològic de Catalunya**: Also under the **Diputació de Barcelona**, it was the place where the inner part of the Orce Man bone was cleaned. It was also Domènec Campillo’s
home institution.

- **Museo Arqueológico de Granada**: Main archaeological institution in Granada and the place where archaeologist Isidro Toro worked for many years.

- **Universidad de Granada**: Granada's university, the place where immunologist Enrique García-Olivares and palaeontologist Pascual Rivas worked for many years.

- **Museo de Prehistoria y Paleontología de Orce, José Gibert**: Orce’s local museum, the place where the Orce Man and the rest of the Venta Micena remains are located. It was the institution where Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro worked until he was dismissed in 1996. A new Museum was inaugurated in August 2015.

**Political parties:**

- **PSOE - Partido Socialista Obrero Español**: Spanish socialist party that came to power in the 1982 general elections and also dominated the Andalusian government.

- **IU - Izquierda Unida**: Left-wing Spanish party that supported the right-wing PP for some years in Andalusia allowing Gibert to get funding for the 1995 conference in Orce.

- **PP - Partido Popular** (formerly AP - Alianza Popular): Right-wing Spanish party that supported Gibert during the conference and later.

- **PSC-PSOE - Partit dels Socialistes de Catalunya**: Catalan PSOE, which dominated several cities around the Barcelona province and therefore controlled the Diputació de Barcelona.

- **PSUC - Partit Socialista Unificat de Catalunya**: Left-wing Catalan party of which Gibert was a member.

- **PCC - Partit dels Comunistes de Catalunya**: Catalan pro-Soviet party that emerged from the PSUC and for which Gibert presented himself in the 1986 general elections as number 10 on the electoral list.

**Hominid remains:**

- **VM-0**: The famous Orce Man, this story’s ‘bone of contention’. A less than 10 cm cranial fragment with parts of the parietal and occipital bones. For more anatomical details see Annex I.

- **VM-1960 and VM-3691**: Two humerus fragments found by Gibert’s team in Venta Micena and claimed to be from hominids. Much less known, even for specialists, than VM-0.
– **BL-0**: A supposed hominid tooth fragment found at Barranco León, presented during the 1995 conference in Orce and later published by Gibert’s team and neglected by the discoverers of the ‘Orce Boy’.

– **BL02-J54-100**: A hominid milk tooth named the ‘Orce Boy’. Found in 2002 in Barranco León and presented in 2013 by Isidro Toro, Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro, and others as the earliest human remain in Europe.

– **CV-0**: A supposed hominid phalanx from Cueva Victoria found by Joan Pons-Moyà in 1984.

**Sites:**

– **Venta Micena**: Discovered in 1976 in the Orce area. The site where the famous Orce Man (VM-0) remain was found. Later closed for several years and recently considered a faunal site.

– **Barranco León**: Discovered in 1987 by Gibert and collaborators in the Orce area. A site with widely recognised stone tools, a controversial fragment of a hominid tooth (BL-0), and the place where the Orce Boy (BL02-J54-100) was discovered.

– **Fuente Nueva 3**: Discovered in 1992 in the Orce area. A site with widely recognised stone tools, first excavated by the French prehistorian Alain Turq.

– **Cueva Victoria**: A cave in Cartagena discovered by Pons Moyà, where a supposed hominid phalanx was found in 1984. Also traditionally excavated by Gibert’s team.

– **Cabezo Gordo**: Neanderthal sites excavated by Michael J. Walker in collaboration with Gibert. The research carried out there was presented in the 1995 conference in Orce.

– **Almenara**: An area where stone tools of a supposed ‘First European’ were found and presented to the public in 1983. Not much later, these stone tools turned out not to be hominid-made.

– **El Aculadero**: A site near Cadiz that was also claimed to have traces of the ‘First Europeans’ in 1983. The evidence later turned out not to be that old.

– **Atapuerca**: A large complex of palaeoanthropological sites where thousands of hominid fossils and stone tools have been found. Thanks to a great popularisation effort, the site became a household name in Spain.

– **Altamira**: A Spanish cave with famous rock paintings claimed to be prehistoric, some of the first to be discovered (1879). Apparently caused a controversy between Spanish and French scholars that ended with a ‘Mea culpa d’un sceptique’.
Fig. 5. - Orce - Vente Micena sector, Main sites. Adapted from: Turq et al 1996.
0. Introduction

During the research for this doctoral thesis, I had the opportunity to analyse the archives of the main character of this story who died just two years before I began my work. In his office, among hundreds of letters, research material, and draft papers, this scientist also kept several newspaper clippings on the story, including photocopied newspaper pages and some even sent by fax. When I interviewed another main character of this story, he lent me a folder with quite a few relevant documents. Again, among letters, excavation permits, and other institutional papers, there were several newspaper clippings. Finally, sometime later, I interviewed a young geologist who was also a participant in the story and who, as well as several published scientific papers and video recordings, gave me a CD with a large amount of online versions of news pieces on the most recent part of the story.¹

All of this shows, firstly, that I have been very lucky with my sources. Institutions and scientists from both sides of the story have been very kind to provide me with this material. Secondly, it shows how public appearances of the story in newspapers have been considered by relevant actors not only as important enough to keep, but also as important sources of information for me as a researcher.² The scientists involved were not only aware of the public dimension of the story but also gave this a great deal of significance in the story’s development and even, as we shall see, in their claims. What was said in the newspapers was, for these scientists, as relevant as what was said in the scientific literature. In the case at hand, the ‘public perception’ of a specific scientific claim was as important as the ‘scientific perception’ of it. At times, these two perceptions even appeared completely intermingled and very difficult to separate. In short, this story is ideal for exploring the interactions between scientists and their ‘publics’, including journalists, other scientists, the general public, and politicians. In these interactions, several issues from credibility to authority, but also concrete scientific claims, were being discussed and finally validated. The way in which this happened is what we are concerned with here.

¹ All of the literature used throughout this work is gathered in the bibliography at the end of the thesis. In the footnotes, a reduced version of the references will allow the reader find the complete reference in the bibliography. This bibliography has been divided into four parts: interviews performed (I); archives consulted (II); secondary literature, including scientific literature, popular books, webpages, and video recordings (III); and a last section devoted exclusively to newspaper pieces (IV). This last part devoted to newspapers will be easily recognised in the footnotes as the reference will include the name of the newspaper in italics, as opposed to just the year, page number, etc. As you can see in note 15, ‘Carrascal, ABC 1982’, the italics ABC means that to find the complete version it is necessary to check the newspaper section of the bibliography.

² Sommer 2006, already highlighted the importance of the fact that scientists themselves kept newspaper clippings.
This introduction is divided into three sections. The first section will present a brief account of the Orce Man case and will indicate which part of the story will be explained in each chapter of the thesis. This will help to provide the reader with a general idea of the story. The specialist work carried out so far in relation to the Orce case will also be outlined. The second section will provide a brief look at the political context in Spain in the late 1970s and early 1980s which framed the presentation of the Orce discovery. Using the example of a particular biology discovery, the section presents the main points that will later be discussed in chapters one and two. In this section, we will also learn more about the Atapuerca research project, which will emerge as essential in the development of the Orce story. The final section of this introduction will be devoted to the methodological approach and the sources used. Special attention will be paid to the different kinds of primary sources, their advantages and drawbacks, and to the different types of secondary sources that form the historiographical framework of the thesis. At the beginning of this thesis, the reader will also find ‘A Rough Guide to the Orce Man’ which will help him/her to identify the actors, institutions, political parties, remains, and sites that were involved in the story. This ‘guide’ will also provide the reader with a map to locate the sites, cities, and towns that appear in the story.

0.1. The Orce Man

The Orce Man controversy is a very long, complicated, and harsh dispute among scientific colleagues (often from the same institution) over the taxonomic classification of a cranial fragment. The fossil was found in 1982 by three palaeontologists from the Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell in Catalonia: Josep Gibert, Jordi Agustí, and Salvador Moyà-Solà. It was found at a site called Venta Micena, near the small town of Orce, located in a very arid region of the province of Granada, Andalusia. The three palaeontologists soon concluded that the cranial fragment belonged to the oldest European hominid; the oldest ancestor of humankind on the continent. Yet, only the external part of the fragment was visible, as the inner part was covered by a piece of rock that was impossible to extract without the proper equipment. At that point, they made contact with the politicians in charge of their scientific institution to show them this new and important discovery. A scientific publication on the fragment was arranged together with a press conference in order to present the discovery to the Spanish public in 1983. The Orce Man attracted a great media following with coverage from several newspapers, magazines, and television channels. As we shall
see, the political situation in Spain, with democracy just emerging after 40 years of dictatorship, was a crucial factor in the way that this discovery was disseminated. After a year, during which the discoverers appeared in the media quite often, the internal part of the fragment was cleaned and a strange crest appeared (chapter 1). The crest seemed to indicate that the fragment was not from a hominid but that it belonged to an ancient equine. The new information was first made public on the front page of the *El País* newspaper without the agreement of the discoverers. With this, a very public controversy broke out. Of the three discoverers, only Josep Gibert stuck to his stance, maintaining that the Orce fragment was indeed a hominid. During this period, almost the only space for scientific debate was the media. Three years later, in 1987, Moyà-Solà and Agustí announced to the media that they had changed their opinion, and now agreed with the equine classification. Soon after, they published the first scientific article on this new classification (chapter 2). In 1995, after years of scientific study of the cranial fragment and other remains, Gibert managed to organise an international conference in Orce in which his claims (and therefore his reputation) were supported by several well-known palaeoanthropologists as well as politicians who promised funding and permits. Sometime after the conference, some of his younger collaborators again appeared in the media to state their disagreement with Gibert’s claims. This new dispute caused the withdrawal of the politicians’ promises (chapter 3). From then on, Gibert was gradually excluded from the Orce research project until he died in 2007 (chapter 4). In 2013, some of Gibert’s former colleagues published a scientific article in which they presented a tooth that they claimed to be the oldest human fossil in Europe. When this article was published ‘in press’ on the journal’s website, the surprise was that there was not a single reference to Gibert or his work. Some supporters of Gibert’s ideas, including his son Lluís, sent letters to the editor complaining about this omission. The article was then withdrawn and a small yet interesting online dispute took place until the article was republished with references to Gibert’s work (chapter 5: Coda). Due to its strong public character and the accusations made between parties, the Orce story is often presented as an exception; a rarity in Spanish history of science that is unlikely to be repeated. Yet, despite the fact that this thesis will highlight the complexities of the Orce case, it will also try to show how many of these supposed particularities are typical of palaeoanthropological research or even intrinsically part of scientific practice.

The Orce Man story has been told several times by historical actors themselves, the most noteworthy being Gibert’s 2004 popular science book.³ Additionally, in a joint paper for a conference, Josep Gibert and his son, Lluís Gibert, wrote a short article on the relationship between

---
the Orce research and the mass media. This article again shows the interest of the controversy’s historical actors in the role of the media. It also gives us insights into the views that Gibert himself had on the controversy and on the media. Finally, it provides us with clues for understanding the different phases of media interest in the case, but lacks deeper explanations of the reasons for this interest, especially at the beginning of the story. Yet, the Orce story has rarely been told by actors outside of the controversy itself. Besides my own work on Orce, only two historical or sociological works dealing with the case have been published so far. On the one hand, there is a series of articles by historian of science José Antonio Díaz Rojo, a specialist in rhetoric. In his work, Díaz Rojo analyses the rhetorical resources used, mainly by journalists but also by scientists, during the early phases of the Orce Man discovery’s presentation in the media and the early controversy. Yet, his analysis does not go beyond 1984, nor does it explore the political and social implications of the discovery. On the other hand, in her 2014 doctoral thesis on Atapuerca and its relationship with the press, Victoria Moreno Lara dedicated a chapter to the Orce Man case and its presence in the media. Beyond the obvious gaps that a single chapter on this complex controversy may have, it presents an approach that is completely different to that of the present thesis. Firstly, instead of a chronological account of the controversy, Moreno’s Orce chapter is divided into three parts explaining three national newspapers’ coverage of it. This could perhaps help us understand the differences and similarities between the three newspapers’ approaches to the case. However, the chronological disarray, going back and forth in time, does not aid comprehension of the crucial points and factors that influenced the development of the story. In addition, Moreno again focuses her analysis on discursive practices and her approach assumes the end of the controversy to be in 1997 with the final verification that the Orce Man was not actually a man. This scientifically biased position also affects Moreno’s presentation of the bone and how the early controversy took place. Despite these shortcomings, Moreno’s thesis has been a great source of information for the present study.

To sum up, the lack of attention to the Orce Man story in academic literature reveals the need for the detailed account of the controversy provided in this thesis. In addition, the limited history of science literature on human origins research in this period and on public palaeoanthropological controversies makes this work important for adding to our understanding of the ways that the relationship between science and the media works. The reasons for this

5 Carandell 2011; Carandell 2013a; Carandell 2013b; Carandell 2015.
6 Díaz Rojo 2007a; Díaz Rojo 2007b; and Díaz Rojo, 2011.
7 Moreno 2014. In addition, Garcia Ruiz 2003 is an unpublished High School project on palaeoanthropology, which has been specially useful for the interviews with Gibert and Moyà-Solà it contains. I thank Agustí Camòs for providing me this work.
Controversy being so public are manifold, as this thesis tries to demonstrate. The first lies in the general characteristics of palaeoanthropology itself. Palaeoanthropology and human origins research in general are sciences that cannot promise any material or practical benefit to politicians, policy-makers, or the industry. However, the quest for our ancestors’ remains attempts to answer profound questions about who we are and where we come from. These rather philosophical or even theological questions, their possible answers, and especially the discovery of yet another ‘missing link’ never fail to fascinate and capture the imagination of the general public. At the same time, palaeoanthropology is a very controversy-prone science. Human fossils are difficult to find and when discovered they are often very fragmented and supply only limited information. It is very unusual to discover an almost complete skeleton or a complete skull and often palaeoanthropologists work for years in sites and discover few remains. But there is much more to palaeoanthropological science than that. Animal fossils, stone tools, dating methods, and several other techniques provide a lot of information about our ancestors. Yet, the public’s attention and the funding bodies’ favour are still mainly captured by the few and hard-to-find hominid remains. Because of this, when something is found, individual researchers tend to emphasise the significance of their own discoveries for human genealogy in order to increase this audience’s favour and, therefore, to get further funding. This can collide with other researchers’ interests and often leads to open rivalries and debates. Due to the public character of palaeoanthropology, as the Orce Man case shows, what starts out as a restricted scientific skirmish can turn into a very public controversy.

0.2. The Spanish Transición and the importance of being Atapuerca

General Francisco Franco, ruler of the Spanish dictatorship for almost 40 years, died on 20 November 1975. That day, the historical period known as the Spanish Transition or Transición to democracy began. During this period, Spain changed radically: political parties, public demonstrations, contraception, and divorce were legalised, and people could really vote for the first time after the dictatorship. The Spanish state also changed its territorial organisation. Spain was divided into autonomías (autonomous communities) with their own regional governments. Spain went from being one of the ‘most centralist states in Europe to one of the most decentralised’. Due

8 Bucchi 1998, 93, indicates a similar case for cosmology.
9 Kjærgaard 2011b.
10 Many examples in Lewin 1997.
11 Juliá 1999, 265-266.
to historical and cultural demands, Catalonia was, together with the Basque Country, one of the first autonomías to get its own government, followed by Andalusia. So, by the summer of 1982, when the Orce Man was found, both territories, Catalonia (where the researchers were from) and Andalusia (where the remains were found), had their own recently created parliaments and other political institutions. On 28 October 1982, the Partido Socialista Obrero Español (PSOE), the Spanish Socialist Workers’ Party, won the general elections. The PSOE was the first left-wing party in office since 1936; it was the first time that the ‘losing side’ (los vencidos) of the Spanish Civil War got back into power. For this and other reasons, that day is considered to mark the end of the Transition period and, therefore, the consolidation of the democratic state. This early democratic state also represented a period of opportunities for the younger generation of politicians that begun to occupy significant positions. For the media, the Transition and this early democratic consolidation represented a new free and open stage where journalists could express themselves almost without censorship or fear of retaliation. Therefore, these were times of political, social, cultural, and also scientific euphoria, after 40 years of a repressive dictatorship and several years of political uncertainty.

In what follows, an example of this ‘scientific euphoria’ of the early 1980s will be put forward in order to better understand how the social and political context of the Orce Man discovery is crucial for understanding how it was presented to the Spanish public. Between 1982 and 1984, a group of Spanish biologists that worked in the United States were involved in the discovery of some oncogenes that could help in understanding the first phases of cancer. In her work on El País coverage of human genetics, Matiana González-Silva states that this discovery set ‘a completely new approach to human genetics by El País journalists’ with the use of technical details in their reports. It was ‘the first time [in Spanish democracy] that two national scientists had taken centre stage in international scientific news.’ With just a superficial search through ABC, we can see how the discovery was also widely covered in this other newspaper. It had full-page pieces, interviews, and half-page photographs. The discovery was presented as a ‘scientific milestone’, a ‘big step’ towards a cure for cancer. As with El País, in ABC we can also see several reports with technical

---

12 Wikipedia Contributors ‘Spanish Transition to Democracy’.
14 González-Silva 2009, 220.
15 See Muniesa 2005, 173-176. For a comment on scientific euphoria see: González-Silva 2009.
16 Carrascal, ABC 1982; Redacción, ABC 1982a; and González-Silva 2009, 223.
17 González-Silva 2009, 223. See also: González-Silva 2014.
18 In a search on the online digital library of the ABC newspaper using the key word ‘Barbacid’ we can find up to 13 news pieces in 1982, 10 in 1983, and 16 in 1984, all of them dealing, more or less extensively, with the discovery.
19 Carrascal, ABC 1982; Redacción, ABC 1982a, and Redacción, ABC 1982b.
details, sometimes written by scientists. Together with these scientific details, the press highlighted the need to bring the young researchers working abroad back to Spain, somehow reversing the so-called Spanish ‘brain drain’ phenomenon. Mariano Barbacid, the leader of the group that made the discovery, became a well-known character among the Spanish public, giving several interviews and receiving awards from Spanish institutions. During this period, Barbacid also travelled to Spain several times to give talks in institutions and at conferences. These presentations were followed and covered by ABC, which highlighted both their scientific content and Barbacid’s remarks on the scientific situation in Spain. Barbacid stated that Spanish universities did not have a research tradition but a teaching one and, therefore, it was necessary to create a ‘research environment’ and ‘infrastructure’. According to him, this would be cheaper than it seemed for Spanish institutions and with a little less military spending there would be enough money for investing in research. Eugenio Santos, one of Barbacid’s colleagues, even described the Spanish scientific situation as ‘pathetic’. He expressed his desire to return to Spain to work but only with ‘economic and infrastructure resources’ similar to those in the United States, and even with similar ‘social awareness’, which, at that time, was not possible.

Without entering into a deep historical study of this example, and with the obvious differences between the two case studies, this brief account shows us some very interesting points that will help us understand the beginning of the Orce Man story. Firstly, it shows the willingness of the media at the time to report on scientific achievements, and especially on Spanish scientific achievements, as part of this ‘state of euphoria’. Yet, the discovery was made by Spanish scientists working in the United States, which set off alarm bells regarding the scientific situation in the country. At that point, Barbacid and Santos did not miss the opportunity to publically expose the deficiencies of Spanish scientific research and to try to get funding for it. Therefore, the increasingly technical coverage of the discovery that appeared at the time was combined with a rhetorical discourse demanding funding. In addition, Barbacid even became a kind of ‘celebrity scientist’ whose opinions often appeared in the newspapers.

The early 1990s was another period of intense euphoria in Spanish society. Economic

---

21 For instance: Culebras Fernández, ABC 1982, or Villanueva, ABC 1982.
22 ‘Fuga de cerebros’, Redacción, ABC 1982c. In Manso, ABC 1983, the journalist states that Barbacid’s team’s reputation rekindled Spain’s desire to bring back Spanish scientists working abroad.
26 Redacción, ABC 1982c.
29 See more on visible scientists in Goodell 1977.
30 Muniesa 2005, 223.
growth together with the organisation of the Olympic Games in Barcelona in 1992 and the Universal Exposition in Seville the same year again caused great enthusiasm in the media and among politicians. During this period, another great scientific story made an appearance in the Spanish media: Atapuerca. In 1978, Emiliano Aguirre, one of the best-known Spanish palaeoanthropologists of the second half of the 20\textsuperscript{th} century, began to excavate in different sites in the Atapuerca Mountains, near Burgos. In 1991, Aguirre retired and the direction of the excavation passed on to three of his disciples: Juan Luis Arsuaga, José María Bermúdez de Castro, and Eudald Carbonell. From then on, the research team produced spectacular discoveries year after year during the 1990s. Just a brief outline of their most important achievements: in 1992, some complete crania of \textit{Homo heidelbergensis} were found together with thousands of other remains from these hominids; in 1994, what were considered the oldest hominin remains at the time (around 780,000 years old) were found; in 1997, and for the first time in Spanish science, the Atapuerca leaders named a new hominid species (\textit{Homo antecessor}) on the basis of these remains; and, in 2007, a new hominid jawbone was unearthed and again labelled as the oldest European, now at 1.2 million years old.\textsuperscript{31} Atapuerca became one of the biggest projects in Spanish science, definitely the biggest in palaeoanthropological, palaeontological, and archaeological science, and was often presented as an example to be followed. Thanks to Atapuerca, Spain is the second country, after the United States, with the most scientific publications on human evolution. In 1997, the Atapuerca project was awarded the \textit{Premio Príncipe de Asturias}, the top Spanish prize, a kind of Spanish Nobel, and the Atapuerca sites were declared a UNESCO World Heritage Site in 2000. Together with all of these discoveries, the Atapuerca team has engaged in very fruitful popularisation efforts that include several popularisation books, documentaries, and the spectacular Museum of Human Evolution.\textsuperscript{32} The three Atapuerca co-directors have become well-known characters among the Spanish general public.\textsuperscript{33}

To sum up, Atapuerca is an amazing and very public story of Spanish scientific success; a story that has several points of contact with the Orce Man case. Throughout this thesis the Atapuerca project and, more precisely, its three co-directors will appear often with decisive roles in the development of the story. In order to understand the Orce Man, the Atapuerca project is crucial. In addition, unlike Atapuerca, the Orce story is not one of success but of failure; a scientific controversy that blocked research for years. In Spain, everybody knows Atapuerca, while Orce is

\textsuperscript{31} For a detailed account of the Atapuerca story see Hochadel 2013b, and pages 16-17 for a brief summary of all of these discoveries. More on Atapuerca and the media in Moreno 2014.
\textsuperscript{32} Hochadel 2013b, and for the uses of popular science books: Hochadel 2013c.
\textsuperscript{33} For Eudald Carbonell see Hochadel 2013a.
known mainly by those interested in the topic or those who remember the past controversies. This contrast between both stories could help to answer several questions. What are the differences between success and failure in science? Do these differences depend only on the importance and quantity of the findings? Is the public presentation of the findings different? Do scientific colleagues react similarly to this popularisation?

0.3. What is this thesis? Methodology and sources

This thesis thus tackles the history and analysis of a palaeoanthropological discovery and the subsequent public controversy. It draws a chronological narrative of the controversy, respecting as much as possible the sequence of events. This allows us to analyse these events in their particular context and thus reduces interpretations of the facts on the basis of later developments in the story. This will be of crucial importance in chapter one, as the detailed review it presents will call into question some accounts of the pre-controversy period. At the same time, this thesis uses the methodological approach of symmetry put forward by sociologist David Bloor. According to this approach, the historian or sociologist must apply the same explanations to those scientific claims that are taken to be true and those that are taken to be false since both are shaped and constructed by the same social processes. This has dramatic effects on the way that we deal with the Orce controversy: unlike most, if not all, of the accounts and reviews of this dispute, this thesis will not try to explain who was right and why. It is not important for us whether the Orce bone belonged to a hominid or not. Instead, this thesis will attempt to understand all of the different actors’ positions in an effort to treat both sides of the controversy equally. What interests us is the examination of the strategies and circumstances that make a certain claim credible or not for both the scientific community and the general public. This thesis is more concerned with how and why a certain claim is credible rather than how and why it is true.

In order to approach the controversy this way, five main sources of information have been used. Firstly, written public primary sources: mainly newspapers, magazines, scientific papers, and books. Secondly, written private primary sources from personal and institutional archives. Thirdly, recorded primary sources: mainly news pieces, interviews, and documentaries that dealt with the

---

34 Hochadel 2013b, 26-27.
35 For more on narratives in history of science see: Golinski 1998, 186-206.
Orce Man, as well as video recordings of the Orce conference. Fourth, interviews, both face to face and via email, with some of the researchers involved in the controversy. And, finally, secondary literature. Let us now review the features, problems, and advantages of these different sources.

With regard to newspapers, in-depth examination was carried out on four national papers that represent the different ideological, geographical, and historical positions of the country. On the one hand, two traditional and conservative newspapers both dating back to the 19th century: *ABC*, published in Madrid and Seville, and *La Vanguardia*, published in Barcelona. On the other hand, two new newspapers that represent the left-wing ideas of the new democratic state: *El País*, published in Madrid, and *El Periódico*, published in Barcelona. These four newspapers have been used as the basis to represent the national impact of the Orce story. At the local level, two newspapers have also been of great importance, both for reconstructing local media interest in the case and for accessing information that often did not reach the national level. In Sabadell, where the discoverers came from, the *Diari de Sabadell* often published relevant news before the others. In Granada, where the bone was found, *El Ideal de Granada* has been the newspaper most used. Despite the fact that focusing the analysis on only six newspapers could potentially result in the absence of plurality of approaches to the controversy, the newspapers selected to a great extent represent all of the Spanish daily publications that dealt with the Orce Man. Yet, on certain occasions other newspapers have also been used without having performed an in-depth examination of them. Some are national, such as *El Mundo*, some Catalan, such as *Avui* or *Diari de Terrassa*, and some are from Granada, such as *El Defensor de Granada* or *El Diario de Granada*. This thesis has also benefited from inquiries into the echo of the Orce discovery and the subsequent controversy in the international press. In this regard, the British press, especially *The Times*, devoted several news pieces to Orce, but the American and German press also paid attention to the case in its different phases. Spanish weekly magazines like *Muy Interesante* or *Cambio 16* have also been examined, together with satirical magazines like *El Papus* or *El Jueves*. Yet, most of these publications covered just one of the episodes of the controversy and did not follow it over the years as the daily newspapers analysed did. With regard to popular specialist publications, the archaeology popularisation magazine *Revista de Arqueología* published pieces on Orce from the discovery until after Gibert’s death. Similarly, national and international science popularisation magazines, such as *Investigación y Ciencia*, *New Scientist*, *National Geographic*, or *La Recherche*, were very important at certain points in the story, especially during and after the Orce conference. All of this published

37 For *La Vanguardia* see Huertas 2006, and for *ABC* see Olmos 2002.
material contains a huge amount of information on the different phases of the controversy. Often, it must be used carefully, since it could contain biased or partial information. Yet, on other occasions, and again especially in the first chapter (before the controversy), published information has been very useful for taking apart some of the ideas constructed retrospectively about this period.

At this point, it seems necessary to indicate the difficulty of finding out more about who the journalists that covered the Orce discovery were. At that time in Spain, there was almost no such thing as professional scientific journalism, and scientific news items were covered by different journalists who also covered other areas like culture, politics, or sports. In the Orce case, there was no journalist that followed the entire story intensively. Therefore, despite journalists certainly having their own relevant backgrounds, intentions, and relationships, it has not been possible to identify them appropriately in this work. In any case, all of the reports and articles studied in this thesis have been of paramount importance for understanding the extent to which the controversy was a public one, and how it reached the general public.

Three popular science books dealing with the Orce Man have been published, all by defenders of the cranial fragment’s hominid classification. These three books have also been very useful for this thesis. Gibert’s own account of the controversy has been a great source for tracing the events. Of course, this information must be taken with caution since we are dealing with one of the main characters of the story. At the same time, Gibert’s book was written in 2004 (twenty years after the controversy broke out) and thus must be considered as a product of 2004 and not as a direct source from the 1980s. Despite these problems, Gibert’s book has been one of the main sources for this thesis.

Hundreds of scientific articles have been published on the Orce area and, specifically, on the Orce cranial fragment since 1983. Due to the difficulty of analysing them all, this thesis focuses its study on those articles that were crucial for the development of the story. Most of them, published by both sides, served as responses to previous publications by the other side, or presented fresh ideas that were later discussed among contenders. This reduces the number to about fifteen to twenty articles that were truly relevant to the controversy and that have been studied in depth for this thesis.

Private documents are a completely different kind of source. This thesis has benefited from the consultation of two personal archives and one institutional archive. The latter was the Diputació de Barcelona’s historical archive. Despite not many documents being found, the few that appeared

---

39 For a detailed description and analysis of Gibert’s book see section 4.5 of this thesis.
40 For the complete references for these articles see the bibliography.
were very useful. As mentioned earlier, one of the main characters of the Orce story, Jordi Agustí, had a folder with several documents (especially personal letters) that have also been very useful for this thesis. These documents, together with the hundreds of documents kept in Josep Gibert’s archive in the Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell, revealed contact between different actors in the controversy that did not appear in the media. Generally, Josep Gibert’s archive has been one of the main, if not the main, source for this thesis, providing it with a wealth of information. However, there is still a lack of exploration of the Andalusian side of the archived material, mainly the material that could perhaps be found in the archives of the Junta de Andalucía and the Orce Town Council and Museum. The lack of resources and time has made this task impossible to tackle within the limits of this research project.

Once again, the period around the 1995 Orce international conference is the period for which the most recorded material has been gathered, both public (mainly news pieces and reports) and private (video recordings of the event made by the organisers). All of this material has been made available thanks to Lluís Gibert, Josep’s Gibert’s son, who was also involved in the controversy. This material has been very useful for developing the content of chapter 3, which is devoted to the conference. It is essential for understanding the characteristics of the conference, finding out more about who participated in the opening and closing sessions, and exploring what they said. This was an excellent ‘eye on the past’ thanks to which the significance of the conference and its echo in the media are clearly revealed. Beyond this period, we also have some early television appearances by Gibert from 1983-1984 and some reports and interviews from the later phases of the controversy (2000 onwards). There are at least three documentaries dealing exclusively or partially with the Orce Man controversy. Yet, mostly, they present the controversy from Josep Gibert’s point of view, highlighting his marginalised position and how he recovered from all the dirty tricks played on him. These documentaries could be useful for certain information but do not offer a complete view of the dispute as this thesis aims to do.\footnote{Guàrdia/Pou 1996; Balart 2007; and Navarro 2010.}

I also conducted interviews with some of the main characters of the Orce story. The interviewees include Jordi Agustí, Salvador Moyà-Solà, Lluís Gibert, Domène Campillo, and others.\footnote{See a list of the interviews in the bibliography.} In addition, a recorded interview with Josep Gibert before he died was also used despite it not being exclusively devoted to the Orce question. In these interviews, I had the opportunity to speak with people that were, and even still are, very involved in the controversy. This, of course, conditioned the questions asked, as well as the analysis and use of the answers. At the same time, performing interviews also has its advantages. On the one hand, direct contact with these actors...
allows for the gathering of unpublished information which is otherwise often impossible to obtain. On the other hand, this direct contact provides a first-hand example of some individual’s positions in the controversy, their reasoning, and their ways of acting. In this regard, and together with the generosity of most of those interviewed who provided me with numerous documents and other sources, the interviews themselves have been a great source for exploring the Orce problem.43

Finally, a great amount of secondary literature has been of paramount importance for this thesis. Three historiographical lines of research form its main framework: studies on scientific controversies, science-media studies, and studies on the history of palaeoanthropology and human origins research. These three historiographical approaches will be explained next in three separate sections. The different studies have, of course, some overlap that will be of major benefit for this thesis, which itself, in fact, represents an overlapping of the three. Beyond the concrete points where these works are mentioned, all of them have in some way or another influenced the development of the research and the ideas presented in this thesis.

0.3.1. Studying scientific disagreement

Despite the study of scientific controversies being one of the main fields of research for social historians of science, so far, there is not much historiography devoted entirely to analysing this phenomenon.44 Yet, for the sociology of scientific knowledge, controversies are a crucial field of study as they clearly and more openly reveal social aspects of scientific processes that usually remain hidden and inexplicit.45 At the same time, studying controversial scientists, the anti-heroes in scientific controversies, also helps to reveal the ways that science works, as those marginalised by their peers have to ‘sell’ themselves and their positions more conspicuously. This situation brings the motivations and strategies of these scientists more clearly out into the open, again helping us understand the broader aspects of how scientific processes work. In his book, Science in Action, Bruno Latour already discussed some of these strategies, but he mostly analysed the way science works within so-called scientific communities, scientific channels of communication, scientific articles, and scientific conferences.46 Latour very rarely dealt with mass media communication and the strategies used in these channels. This thesis aims to build on Latour’s approach in order to see how a great range of actors, from scientists themselves to politicians, use similar techniques in order

43 For more on the use of the oral history of science see for instance: Chadarevian 1997.
44 Volumes devoted to controversies include Engelhardt/Caplan 1987; Machammer/Pera/Baltas 2000; and Martin 2014.
45 Pinch 1994, 88.
to achieve their aims.

In the following sections we will deal with the existing literature on science and its ‘publics’ and on the history of palaeoanthropology. But first, in this section, we will handle the historiography of controversies linked to sciences and scientific issues that are similar or related to palaeoanthropology; for example, archaeology, geology, or palaeontology. In this regard, the key work is Martin Rudwick’s classic study *The Great Devonian Controversy*. Rudwick’s chronological and very detailed account of the disputes among gentlemanly geologists in the 19th century has certainly influenced and shaped the way that this thesis is presented. The way that Rudwick managed, in his own words, to make ‘small facts speak to large issues’ is what this thesis also aims to achieve. Yet, the Great Devonian Controversy was not a classic example of a ‘public’ controversy, as the Orce Man controversy was. For a more public analysis of controversies in these sciences we have to turn to other authors. In 1986, Elisabeth S. Clemens published an article in *Social Studies of Science* in which she analysed newspaper coverage of the debate around the hypothesis of the asteroid that caused the extinction of dinosaurs. In her paper, Clemens addressed the question of how the professional but also crucially the public press contributed to shaping the scientific debate. This kind of approach, which highlighted the increasing interest of the scientific community itself in scientific issues capable of generating general news, and the transformation of journals like *Nature* or *Science* in this regard, has been very important for providing a framework for this thesis.

In her doctoral thesis, archaeologist Tera Pruitt explored the bizarre claims made about the existence of one of the largest pyramids in the world, apparently built by an ancient and completely vanished civilisation in the little town of Visoko, Bosnia-Herzegovina. Pruitt highlighted the need to approach this kind of archaeology in a way that went beyond the simple labels of ‘alternative’ or ‘pseudo’, and instead tried to understand how and why these kinds of claims arise and gain the favour of certain sectors of society. The way Pruitt analyses the media strategies and authority performances of the discoverer and main proponent of the validity of these pyramids has been very useful for this thesis, despite the fact that with the Orce Man we are dealing with a completely different case. Like the present study, Pruitt also looks at the socio-political context to explain the Visoko town and the Bosnian politicians’ desire for the pyramids to be validated (primarily with the goal of promoting tourism).

In her analysis of the controversy over discoveries made in Troy by a German team, science

---

47 Rudwick 1985.
48 Clemens 1986.
49 Pruitt 2011.
and technology studies (STS) scholar Susann Wagenknecht analyses how daily scientific practice is influenced by its public appearances. Wagenknecht concludes that academic and public discourses are interrelated since precisely due to public debate, academic meetings were held and publications were released.\textsuperscript{50} As we shall see, Wagenknecht’s claim that public debate has a kind of catalytic effect on academia can be applied perfectly to the Orce Man case. Finally, historian of science Raf de Bont also has some very interesting work on the famous Eolith controversy and on Belgian prehistorian Aimé Rutot’s role in it.\textsuperscript{51} De Bont provides a detailed analysis of Rutot’s strategies, networks, publishing choices... concluding that his texts and claims alone cannot explain the rise and fall of his reputation.\textsuperscript{52} Similarly, this thesis will deal with the manoeuvres of historical actors in the controversy. To sum up, existing work on scientific controversy case studies, and especially those related to sciences linked to palaeoanthropology, form a solid collection of research. Despite the lack of comprehensive analyses of how controversies develop in these sciences, these studies provide a very useful base on which to develop an analysis of the characteristics of the Orce Man case.

Aside from geo-, palaeo-, and archaeo- sciences, there are several historical and sociological studies on scientific controversies. Perhaps the recent controversy analysed in the greatest depth and detail is the so-called cold fusion saga, which took place at a similar time to that of the Orce Man.\textsuperscript{53} The cold fusion controversy started when two electrochemists from the University of Utah in Salt Lake City held a press conference and presented a method to obtain fusion at room temperature with a simple apparatus. This apparently presented the opportunity to solve the world’s energy problems and created hysteria among the scientific community which criticised both the scientific experiment and the way it was presented. The particularities of this case are manifold, yet, it opened up several questions for sociologists that could be very useful for developing an approach to scientific controversies and to scientific practice in general. Bruce V. Lewenstein published a couple of very influential pieces on the cold fusion issue in which he very convincingly showed how the general media, including television, became a source of information for scientists that wanted to know more about the scientific and technical details of the discovery. In turn, Harry Collins and Trevor Pinch, in their famous \textit{The Golem}, used the cold fusion case to show how controversies ‘open’ normally ‘closed’ processes of science. For them, the cold fusion case was very useful for showing how big claims with potential economic benefits made before the press are not ‘wrong’ in

\textsuperscript{50} Wagenknecht 2012.
\textsuperscript{51} De Bont 2003.
\textsuperscript{52} De Bont 2003, 629.
terms processes of science, but are in fact an ‘inescapable’ part of modern science. In a similar account of the cold fusion case, Pinch also talks about how a ‘small group of active proponents’ continued with their claims years after the controversy had lost momentum. These ‘believers’, as Pinch calls them, talk about a ‘conspiracy’ against them blocking funding and prestigious publications. The way that all these scholars have approached the cold fusion case has, for sure, influenced in the way the Orce Man controversy has been approached in this thesis.

In a different direction, Craig Sean McConell’s doctoral thesis on the Big Bang-steady state controversy provides useful ideas and examples for this thesis. Like the Orce controversy, this astronomical dispute attracted a great deal of popular attention. McConell successfully shows how the controversy helped to establish cosmology as a discipline, and helped young researchers in their careers. McConell’s work also shows how closure of the controversy was not a matter of a concrete moment but was in fact a long process. Another kind of controversy analysis that has been very useful for this thesis is Brian Martin’s analysis of the fluoridation controversy. Martin tries to understand how power works in controversies in the scientific world using the concept of ‘tools’ to refer to the resources used by actors in such controversies. This concept will be especially useful in the third chapter of this thesis in which a particular episode of the controversy will be studied in detail.

To sum up, the study of scientific controversies has been of great importance in both the history of science and the sociology of science. In this regard, the present work’s close examination of the Orce Man controversy aims to contribute to these studies by showing how this late-20th century public and political controversy developed. This thesis could be very useful for understanding the relationship between science, politics, and the media, the strategies used by different actors, and, more generally, the characteristics of scientific disputes.

0.3.2. Exploring ‘public’ science

Historians and sociologists of science have always tried to understand the processes by which knowledge is created and disseminated, beyond the traditional view of a simplification of content from the closed space where scientific knowledge is created to the open arena of the public

---

54 Collins/Pinch 1993, 78.
56 McConnell 2000. See also: Gregory 2003; Gregory 2005; and Bucchi 1998, 82-100.
domain. In the 1970s, with the increasing interest in the social processes of science, some scholars focused their attention on the role of what is called ‘popular science’ or the ‘popularisation of science’. They recovered the pioneering work of the Polish scholar Ludwik Fleck, who proposed a model of esoteric circles (where professional scientists are) and exoteric circles (where laymen are). For Fleck, ideas went from one circle to another. The general public emerged as a key actor in the construction of scientific facts. Since then, the ways in which scientific knowledge and what has been called the ‘public sphere’ interact have increased considerably and several models of how this interaction should be explained have been put forward, the following being perhaps the most famous, after Fleck’s. In 1985, Terry Shinn and Michel Cloître proposed that very often in history it is impossible to distinguish clear boundaries between ‘pure science’ and its ‘popularisation’. According to the authors’ thesis, later expanded by Stephen Hilgartner, there is a ‘continuum’ of genres of science communication wherein different categories of texts cannot be fully separated from each other. For these authors, the ‘expository practices’ used by scientists ‘play an active role in the knowledge production process’. Later, using the cold fusion controversy, Bruce V. Lewenstein argued that this continuum was not enough to explain how knowledge flows in different media and, therefore, it is more appropriate to think in terms of a ‘web’ in which scientific content goes from one node to another. In addition, using the concept of ‘derivation’, which occurs when scientists skip the established protocol of scientific work and communicate directly with the general media, sociologist Massimiano Bucchi has pointed out how researchers typically use general media to strengthen claims that could be controversial in the scientific media. Popularisation is a test field, a place for speculation, a place to present hypotheses before publishing them in the scientific media.

These models will actively help in the analysis of the Orce Man controversy. They have shown, firstly, how the boundaries between scientific research and its public dissemination are more fluid than previously thought and how popularisation must be considered not only as a simplification of scientific knowledge but as a part of its construction. Secondly, this research adds to understandings of how these public appearances have been used by historical actors to achieve their particular aims. Going one step further, James A. Secord proposes not to think about ‘science’

38 For instance, Shinn/Whitley (eds.) 1985.
39 For Fleck see Nieto-Galan 2011, 303-309.
40 In the 1960s, Jürgen Habermas developed the concept of ‘public sphere’, see Broman 1998. For the relationship between this ‘public sphere’ and science and how it has been used in this thesis see Nieto-Galan 2011, 33-34.
41 Shinn/Cloître 1985 and Hilgartner 1990.
42 Shinn/Cloître 1985, 32.
43 Lewenstein 1995.
45 See also Hochadel 2013c and Gregory 2003.
and ‘popularisation’ separately but to consider ‘knowledge in transit’ in order to study science as a form of communication. In *Victorian Sensation*, Secord suggests analysing everything that is related to the circulation of knowledge, from scientists to publishers to book binding or prices, in order to understand how and why it circulates in a specific historical context. This thesis tries to follow the path of concrete scientific claims in different media, from letters to television, in an effort to understand the way they have circulated.

In the 1970s, scholar Rae Goodell published the book *The Visible Scientists*, in which she drew up very interesting typologies of public scientists, how they behave, the strategies they use, and the reactions of their colleagues. Later, Jeanne Fahnestock, from a rhetorical perspective, showed how scientists themselves changed the features of their discourse depending on the audience, adapting their discourse to the public. For Fahnestock, rhetoric in scientific texts deserves the attention of scholars as its use is a ‘generic skill of argument, regardless of subject matter’ and it helps ‘individual thinkers to generate concepts and theories’. With her study on Fred Hoyle, science communication scholar Jane Gregory shows how scientists can transform themselves from the most rigorous researchers into the most active popularisers. All these works on the edges between science and popularisation have been very useful to this thesis.

Also following the aims and strategies used by scientists in public, a more recent approach to the ‘science in the media’ question will inform this work: the ‘medialisation’ of science. For sociologist Peter Weingart and others, ‘medialisation’ emerges when the media takes a central role in society, influencing different parts of it, including science. With the need to secure funding, scientists increasingly present their research in the media, following its interests and its logic. In these cases, the way that knowledge must be presented publicly conditions and shapes scientific practice itself. Using the concept of ‘medialisation’, Oliver Hochadel has shown how popularisation is crucial for the way that the Atapuerca research project developed.

Another important idea in this thesis is that of ‘geographies of knowledge’. Trying to follow the importance of place in shaping science, this thesis has brought some interesting points to light. In this regard, it has tried to analyse how the supposed ‘peripheries’ and ‘centres’ of scientific

---

69 Fahnestock 1989.
70 Fahnestock 1999, viii, xi. Gross 1996, x, goes even further by stating that ‘rhetoric has a crucial epistemic role in science’.
71 Gregory 2003. See another example in Van Dijck 2008 with the story of the Belgian economist Gustave de Molinari.
72 Rödder/Franzen/Weingart 2012 and Nieto-Galan 2011, 244.
73 Hochadel 2013b, 26-27 and 160-164.
knowledge appear and are used by historical actors. A traditional view establishes that science is mainly developed in great metropolises, universities, and research institutions; the ‘centres’ of knowledge. Yet, depending on the period in time and the discipline, these ‘centres’ may shift geographically. In any case, knowledge travels from these ‘centres’ to supposed ‘peripheries’, which, according to this traditional view, receive the newly arrived scientific knowledge uncritically and without any contribution. However, recent studies on these notions have shown how often the contribution of ‘peripheries’ is significant and how even when a new scientific concept arrives from the ‘centre’ it is ‘appropriated’ by peripheral actors who adapt and shape it depending on the local conditions. This new research has led to the questioning of the notions of ‘centre’ and ‘periphery’. In this regard, the volume *Popularizing Science and Technology in the European Periphery, 1800-2000* has been of paramount importance for relating these geographical notions to the publics of science.

Finally, in 2011, Agustí Nieto-Galan published the book *Los públicos de la ciencia*, a comprehensive account of the different publics of science throughout history, from museum visitors to students. For Nieto-Galan, the historical analysis of science communication could help to create a new scientific culture that more deeply considers all the different aspects of knowledge flow in order to take into account the different publics for future decision-making. His work, and teaching, has been very influential to this thesis.

0.3.3. Recounting the history of palaeoanthropology

Despite being a growing discipline that has accumulated a significant amount of scholarly work, the history of palaeoanthropology still lacks a comprehensive synthesis that would allow it to play a role in the broader history of science studies. So far, only the historian of science Matthew Goodrum and the biological anthropologist Tom Gundling have attempted to develop useful and complete accounts of what the history of palaeoanthropology looks like. In their work, Goodrum and Gundling both deal with the history chronologically, from the pre-palaeoanthropology era to the first Neanderthals and the *Pithecanthropus* findings, to Piltdown and the *Australopithecus*, to Peking Man and the new era of the 1950s-1970s with the findings in Africa. Goodrum barely

---

76 For a comprehensive account of the research carried out on centers and peripheries, and of the concepts themselves, see Gavroglu et al. 2008.
76 Papanelopoulou/Nieto-Galan/Perdiguero 2009.
77 Nieto-Galan 2011.
touches palaeoanthropology in the late 20th century and makes almost no mention at all of science’s relationship with mass media. Gundling separates the history of human origins research into two periods (before and after World War II), highlighting how after 1945 research was concentrated on palaeoecology and not only on the classification of human fossils. Again, Gundling does not comment on palaeoanthropology’s relationship with the media.

This section will present the palaeoanthropological historiography used in this thesis and try to explain why and how it was used. Despite the difficulty of gathering all the information available on the history of palaeoanthropology, this summary will show the advantages of and need for a more general account of the historical perspectives of this discipline and how they could be useful in the broader historical approaches of the history of science or general history. One interesting contribution is a special issue of the journal *History and Philosophy of the Life Sciences* entitled ‘Human Evolution across Disciplines: Through the Looking Glass of History and Epistemology’. The introduction also reviews the work carried out so far in this discipline.  

Despite its very interesting contributions, this special issue also reveals the limitations of the history of palaeoanthropological knowledge, mainly overlooking the involvement of historical actors and active palaeoanthropologists in generating historical accounts. This involvement could be very positive. Yet, at the same time, there is also the difficulty of achieving a neutral stance on the story, as well as the problem of the influence of the present day scientific agenda that these researchers may have.

In fact, historical actors that have actively participated in palaeoanthropological research have, almost since the very begin of the history of the discipline itself (from Raymond Dart’s *Adventures with the missing link* to Donald Johanson’s *Lucy. The beginnings of humankind*, right to the Spanish Atapuerca research team, or *A new human*, the story of the Flores ‘hobbit’ finding), recounted their own history, and often the history of those before them, in order to achieve very concrete goals in their professional careers. Usually in a very readable style, some science writers have also published very successful books mainly focused on controversy or on the adventurous side of palaeoanthropology. Prime examples include Lewin’s *Bones of Contention* or Ann Gibbons’s *The First Humans*. Similar books are those focused on one particular cases or biographies. Biographies are in general written in a very hagiographic way. Despite concerns, these kinds of

79 Delise 2012.
80 Dart 1959; Johanson/Maitland 1982; and Morwood/van Oosterzee 2007. For an analysis of these aims see: Hochadel 2013b, 241-245.
82 Some of the many examples include the Piltdown case with Spencer 1990 or Walsh 1996, or the Peking Man case with Shapiro 1974; Van Oosterzee 1999; or Aczel, 2007.
83 Louis Leakey monopolises several such biographies: Cole 1975; Willis 1992; Morell 1995; and Bowman-Krum 2005.
books have also been used in this thesis as a source of useful examples to compare and contrast with the Orce Man case study.

At the same time, general historians, historians of archaeology or anthropology, and historians of science have also become interested in the history of human origins research. Already in the 1980s, Michael Hammond published articles devoted to the Piltdown affair and to the social and intellectual factors that lead Marcellin Boule to interpret Neanderthals as he did.\textsuperscript{84} This kind of work is also related with Bruce Trigger’s work on the history of archaeology in which he explored the influence of national identity, colonialism, or politics in the interpretation of archaeological remains.\textsuperscript{85} Regarding the history of archaeology, which has similar problems to the history of palaeoanthropology, it is also interesting to highlight the work of archaeologist Nathan Schlanger, and namely a special issue in the journal \textit{Antiquity}, whose contributions have been very important to this thesis.\textsuperscript{86} In addition, it is necessary to highlight several Spanish historians of archaeology, such as Margarita Díaz-Andreu, Gonzalo Ruiz-Zapatero, Oscar Moro-Abadía, and José María Lanzarote, whose work on the history of Spanish archaeology has been of great help.\textsuperscript{87}

In 2007, Marianne Sommer published the book \textit{Bones and Ochre: The Curious Afterlife of the Red Lady of Paviland} in which the story of palaeoanthropology and prehistory in the second part of the 19\textsuperscript{th} century and the 20\textsuperscript{th} century is told through the ‘Red Lady’ skeleton. These remains, now described as belonging to an Upper-Palaeolithic male, were reinterpreted over and over again. In Sommer’s work we can see how the social, cultural, political, and scientific context can explain these reinterpretations of the bones.\textsuperscript{88} In a similar vein, several scholars have devoted their work to the treatment of the Peking Man, very convincingly showing its link to the development of Chinese national identity.\textsuperscript{89} Recently, Murray Goulden and Jesse Richmond have devoted their PhD theses to palaeoanthropology case studies using the recent historiography of the history of science and science studies. Richmond analysed the discovery of the \textit{Australopithecus} and the subsequent controversy in the light of recent studies on experts and credibility in science.\textsuperscript{90} In turn, Goulden analysed the Piltdown case and the Flores ‘hobbit’ discovery by exploring the separation between science and popular culture using Thomas F. Gieryn’s concept of ‘boundary-work’.\textsuperscript{91} For Gieryn,
boundary-work is the process by which boundaries and demarcations between different kinds of knowledge, for instance scientific and non-scientific, are created, attacked, or reinforced. In the present thesis, the concept of boundary-work will be applied in order to characterise the strategies used by different actors in the controversy to exclude the work and research of a specific scientist from science itself, in what Gieryn calls the ‘expulsion’ type of boundary-work. Like in Richmond’s analysis, in the Orce Man story this process is closely related to the loss and acquisition of credibility, which is in turn influenced by the particular circumstances of each case.

Yet, in the Orce Man case, as in many others in palaeoanthropology, the role of the mass media in the development of scientific research is crucial. In this regard, in 2006, Marianne Sommer analysed the role of newspaper representations of Boule’s Neanderthal, concluding that Boule used ‘the press as a means to get public sympathy and increase acceptability for their scientific views’. In 2011, Peter C. Kjærgaard published an article on the worldwide presentation of two recent findings: Ida, ‘the missing link’ fossil, and the famous *Ardipithecus*, both presented to society in 2009. In his analysis, Kjærgaard states that the way that these findings were announced makes it difficult to distinguish between ‘hype, advertising, science communication, and well-meaning public engagement’. The British historian of science Chris Manias has also dealt with the scientific discussion in Britain of the Peking Man discovery and its presence in the media. In his analysis of the Spanish palaeoanthropological project in Atapuerca, historian Oliver Hochadel also highlights the importance of media analysis and demonstrates the different roles played by popular science books in scientific research itself and how the Atapuerca researchers almost managed to create a popularisation ‘industry’. Here we can notice a clear overlap between the three historiographies that we have reviewed so far. To this overlap, the Orce Man story adds a palaeoanthropological case study that has not received much attention from historians or sociologists. In this analysis, the Orce case will show not only that the mass media became the stage on which the scientific debate took place, increasing science’s ‘publics’, but also the impact of this process on the political side of science, on the negotiation of the ‘boundaries’ of science, and even on the geographical positioning of scientific knowledge.

---

93 Gieryn 1999, 15-16.
94 Sommer 2006, 233.
95 Kjærgaard 2011a, 2.
96 Manias 2015.
97 Hochadel 2013c and Hochadel 2013b, 149-252.
1. Discovery

On 11 July 1983, three young scientists had an astonishing experience. They were the centre of attention of a highfalutin press conference in Granada with several journalists, seasoned scientists, and high-level politicians. The spotlight shone on them as the brilliant discoverers of a tiny cranial fragment of the first inhabitant of Europe, apparently turning palaeoanthropological science on its head. At the same press conference, an agreement was signed guaranteeing funding for the young researchers and their institution. Afterwards, their finding, the Orce Man, became known to everyone in early democratic Spain.

At the beginning of this first chapter, the scientific context in which these young researchers found the new ‘oldest European’ will be sketched. This will lead to the introduction of the main characters, the scenarios of the discovery, and the political context. Later, the chapter will provide a chronological account of the early phases of the Orce story, from the discovery itself to the first signs of a controversy breaking out, with special attention being paid to media reactions. Throughout the chapter, the context of post-Francoist Spain will emerge as crucial to the way the discovery was treated by scientists, politicians, and journalists, and how it was brought into the public arena. Likewise, the geographical location of the action and the actors will also be revealed as a prominent factor for understanding the way that the interactions between them worked. Finally, the whole chapter will consider the ‘science and the media’ phenomenon and what the discovery of the Orce Man can tell us about it.

1.1. A key scientific background: competing for the ‘First European’

In the late 1970s and early 1980s it was quite clear that humanity had originated somewhere in Africa around 3.5 million years ago. The time and route used by the descendants of these hominids in their migration to Europe was, however, not so clear. Although different scientists’ interpretations in palaeoanthropology hardly coincide, we can assert that, at the time, the oldest hominid fossil remains in Europe were two skull fragments that can be seen as an old friend and an old friend and

---

amazing newcomer. On the one hand, the Mauer mandible found in 1907 near Heidelberg in Germany, which was dated at about 400,000 years old and was still considered by many as the representative of the first species (Homo heidelbergensis) to come to Europe.² On the other hand, the Tautavel Man found as recently as 1971 in the Arago Cave in Tautavel, a small town in Southern France, near the Spanish border. It was a very impressive and almost complete ‘pre-Neanderthal’ cranium, as the discoverers called it.³ Marie-Antoinette and Henry de Lumley (a couple that will be crucial to the development of the Orce story) were the discoverers of the Arago hominid that was dated then at approximately 330,000 years old.⁴ Ever since, and due to the de Lumleys’ great popularisation efforts, Tautavel was transformed into the ‘home of the First European’.⁵

![Image Subject to Copyright](image_url)

Fig. 1.1: A Tautvel Man reproduction in front of the Tautavel Museum, with a significant caption from an article in the New Scientist entitled ‘At home with the First Europeans’. Source: Chippindale 1986.

These were the two main oldest hominid remains, but a different issue was the earliest evidence of hominid presence. By the mid-1970s, Henry de Lumley and the Catalan archaeologist Eudald Carbonell (a disciple of de Lumley) started a ‘hunt for the First European’ that placed hominid arrival to the continent at around 1.5 million years ago, following the statements of Czech prehistorian Karel Valoch (1920-2013).⁶ Valoch claimed that stone tools revealed that hominids had lived in the Sandalja Cave in Istria 1.5 million years ago and that consequently, at that time, the site had to be considered ‘the oldest Palaeolithic site in Europe’.⁷ In 1981, de Lumley organised an exhibition in the Musée de l’Homme in Paris with a title that perfectly reveals the chronology of

---

³ AMC-ICP: Letter from Crusafont to de Lumley, 3 August 1983.
⁵ For instance, see the article in New Scientist by Chippindale 1986. The Petralona skull in Greece and the remains in Vértesszöllös in Hungary were also considered some of the earliest hominids in Europe, but in any case neither was more than 500,000 years old. Phillips 1980, 38.
⁶ Hochadel 2013a, 400.
hominid arrival to Europe that he was positing: *Les premiers habitants de l’Europe: 1.500.000 - 100.000 ans*. 

In addition, the book *Prehistoric Europe*, published in 1980 as an ‘elementary textbook to teach European Prehistory’, stated that the ‘chronology for the colonization of the continent put forward by Henry de Lumley’ situated stone tools from the Vallonnet site (southern France) at ‘between 0.9 and 0.95 million years old’. According to de Lumley, this site ‘changed everything’ regarding the notion of the ‘First European’. But de Lumley and Carbonell were not alone. Another French scientist, Eugène Bonifay, was independently claiming the discovery of even earlier stone tools (up to 2 million years old) in some sites in the French Massif Central. In an article in the popular French science magazine *La Recherche*, Bonifay claimed that ‘Les traces des premiers Hominidés en France’ were at least 1 million years old and possibly up to 1.8 million years old. Josep Gibert, one of our main actors, had both de Lumley’s and Bonifay’s publications, which leads us to think that even if he had not yet found any hominid remains, he was certainly following debates around the first European settlement.

Closer to the time of our story, in November 1982, an Italian research group published an article in *Nature* on the ‘abundant stone tool industry’ dated at 0.7 million years old at the Isernia - La Pineta site, between Rome and Naples. According to the researchers, with this dating the site became ‘one of the most important localities for the question of the earliest human colonization of Europe’. Later, the Orce Man discoverers mentioned this site in the press and in their scientific articles.

To sum up, although among the international scientific community no hominid remains of more than 400,000 years old were accepted in Europe, several scientists claimed there was an earlier occupation, using stone tools as their main evidence. The settlement of Europe was an ongoing issue and a source of debate. In the early 1980s, when our story takes place, the scientists that supported this claim appeared to be looking for definitive confirmation. It is in this scientific context of the quest of the ‘First European’, that the discovery of the Orce Man must be situated and understood. Additionally, it is worth highlighting how emphasis on the ‘possession’ of key sites is frequent in palaeoanthropological and archaeological scientific and popular publications. As we have seen, researchers often emphasise how they have found the oldest and most crucial hominid remains.

---

8 Hochadel 2013b, 80; de Lumley 1982; de Lumley 1983.
12 Coltorti et al. 1982.
remains or stone tools, usually stressing over and over again how these new discoveries mean great shifts in scientific ideas and conceptions. This, of course, also entails a significant popularisation effort in the scientists’ pursuit of recognition and funding.\(^\text{14}\)

**1.2. Setting the local political and scientific scene**

In the summer of 1976, a little expedition from the *Institut de Paleontologia*, based in Sabadell, Catalonia, arrived to the Guadix-Baza geological depression near Granada, Andalusia. Following the remains of an ancient lake formation, this expedition found what seemed to be an important site in a location called Venta Micena in the municipality of the rural town of Orce, which had less than 2,000 inhabitants at the end of the 1970s.\(^\text{15}\) The *Institut de Paleontologia* had emerged from the Palaeontology Department of the *Museu de Sabadell*. Its main promoter was Miquel Crusafont i Pairó who was a prominent character in Spanish palaeontology during Franco’s dictatorship.\(^\text{16}\) A skilled Miocene palaeontologist, with connections to leading international scientists, Crusafont was a dominant figure who decided the PhD topics of his disciples with the goal of reviewing the taxonomical groups of all Iberian mammal fossils.\(^\text{17}\) Among Crusafont’s last pupils we find three of the main characters of our story: Josep Gibert i Clos, who received his PhD on insectivore fossils in 1973; Jordi Agustí i Ballester, who in 1981 completed his thesis on rodent fossils; and Salvador Moyà-Solà, who in 1983 finished his own thesis on bovine fossils. All three were collaborators of the *Institut* (Gibert and Agustí even organised and participated in the expedition that found Venta Micena), but none of them had a permanent position: Moyà-Solà had a PhD fellowship, Agustí also had a fellowship while working as a secondary school teacher, and Gibert, the most senior of the three, already had a PhD and was also working as a secondary school teacher while giving some lectures at the *Universitat de Barcelona*, where Crusafont was professor.\(^\text{18}\) At the beginning of the 1980s, Crusafont remained director of the *Institut* despite being an elderly and seriously ill man. He barely went to the *Institut*, which, beyond collaborators, only had one other full-time permanent scientific employee.\(^\text{19}\) After the 1976 expedition, different small

\(^{14}\) For several examples of palaeoanthropological research with these features, see: Fahnestock 1989; Lewin 1997; Gibbons 2002 and 2007; and Hochadel 2013a and 2013b.


\(^{16}\) Florensa 2013 and Acosta 2013.

\(^{17}\) Gibert 2004, 22; Interview with Agustí 2012; and Català-Gorgues 2013.

\(^{18}\) Interview with Jordi Agustí 2102; Interview with Salvador Moyà-Solà 2012; Gibert, 2004, 33.

\(^{19}\) This single scientific employee was Josep Vicenç Santafé i Llopis (b.1934), also a disciple of Crusafont’s who later
excavations were conducted in Venta Micena. Gibert, Agustí, Moyà-Solà, the amateur palaeontologist Joan Pons Moyà, and Gibert’s son Lluís (who was very young at that time) participated in these excavations, which seemed to support the palaeontological importance of the site.20

Before continuing this story, let us sketch the political context and its impact on the Institut and our main actors. The Instituto Provincial de Paleontología de Sabadell, later Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell, was created in 1969 under the sponsorship of the Diputación Provincial de Barcelona (Barcelona’s provincial council) which had economic and political control over it.21 In 1969, Spain was under Francoism, a fascist government very centralised in Madrid and led by the dictator Francisco Franco.22 The Diputaciones Provinciales were the only ‘regional’ institutions allowed by the central government and were used to control the different parts of Spain.23 After Franco’s death in 1975, Spain entered a period called the ‘Transition’ in which the country moved into democracy leaving behind the past in all its senses. At the same time, Spain also went from being a very centralised state to a state divided into 17 autonomías (autonomous communities) that had some degree of political control. Catalonia and Andalusia were two of these autonomías. In 1980, the Generalitat de Catalunya (the recovered Catalan autonomous government) started its first parliamentary term under the right-wing Catalan nationalist party Convergència i Unió (CiU). The second most voted party was the Catalan branch of the Spanish socialist workers’ party (Partido

specialised in dinosaur tracks. JagBa ‘Josep Vicenç Santafé i Llopis’.

20 Gibert 1999a; Interview with Agustí 2012; and Interview with Moyà-Solà 2012.
21 For the history of the Institut, see: Acosta 2013, 337-340.
22 For a good overview of Francoism and Franco see: Molinero/Ysàs 2008.
23 For the history of the Diputació de Barcelona during Francoism see: Molinero/Ysàs 1988.
Socialista Obrero Español – PSOE), the Partit Socialista de Catalunya (PSC-PSOE). Finally, the third parliamentary force was the communist party, Partit Socialista Unificat de Catalunya (PSUC).

At the same time, the PSC-PSOE won local elections (both in 1979 and 1983) in Barcelona and most of the cities in the Barcelona province. This factor gave the PSC-PSOE control of the Diputació de Barcelona (now with the new Catalan name: from Diputación Provincial to Diputació de Barcelona). After its dominant position during the dictatorship, the Diputació was being reorganised with no clear role in a new relationship with the Catalan autonomous government and in the context of an emerging democracy.24 As Antoni Dalmau, lawyer and head of the Diputació acknowledged, in 1983 the role of the Diputació was undefined.25

In October 1982, the socialist Felipe González (b. 1942), from the PSOE, won the Spanish general elections for the first time for a left-wing party, after forty years of dictatorship. In Andalusia, the PSOE also won the first elections for the Junta de Andalucía, the recently created autonomous government. The new autonomías were in the process of ‘construction’ and needed legitimisation actions that would help to strengthen them. Due to this political context, it is important to highlight a couple of crucial points here. The first point worth emphasising is that Josep Gibert, in the late 1970s and early 1980s, was an active member of the communist party PSUC. He participated in the first municipal elections in a little town near Sabadell, Castellar del Vallès, where he lived. Later, in 1986, Gibert also participated in the general elections as number 10 on the list of the newly formed Partit dels Comunistes de Catalunya (PCC), a pro-Soviet party that had separated from the PSUC.26 The second point is that while the Catalan autonomous government was controlled by the right-wing CiU, the Catalan socialists controlled the Diputació de Barcelona, which was used as an instrument by the PSC-PSOE to maintain political power at a level between the town councils and the autonomous government. In addition, tensions between socialists and the right wing were especially complex at that time.27 The situation in the Spanish central government gave power to the PSC-PSOE, but it still needed to reinforce the Diputació and to highlight the usefulness of its actions. What to do with the Institut de Paleontologia was one of the decisions that the Diputació had to take. As mentioned earlier, the Institut’s founder and director, Crusafont, was old and ill and therefore the Diputació also had to decide who would be his replacement and what to do with the scientists that worked within the Institut and their precarious situation. Therefore, along

26 For the municipal elections in Castellar, see AJG-ICP: Letter from Gibert to Narcís Serra, 15 April 1996. For general elections with the PCC see: Redacción, El Periòdico 1986a. Among Josep Gibert’s papers there were a couple of issues of Realitat, the PCC’s theoretical magazine. Finally, for some comments on politics from Gibert himself see: Interview with Josep Gibert 2003.
with the future of the Diputació, the future of the Institut de Paleontologia was also being decided.

Before the end of this section, let us return to the scientific side of the story. In 1981, Moyà-Solà and Agustí co-authored an article with Eudald Carbonell and Pons Moyà, among others, in _Endins_, the journal of the Federació Balear d’Espeleologia (Balearic Speleology Federation). In it, they stated that Cueva Victoria, a site in Murcia discovered by Pons Moyà some years earlier, was the oldest site with human occupation on the Iberian Peninsula. The authors dated Cueva Victoria at between 0.7 and 1.5 million years old and compared it with several European sites, including de Lumley’s and Bonifay’s. They also considered Venta Micena to be a little older than Cueva Victoria but claimed that the former did not present clear human presence.\(^{28}\) Although this Cueva Victoria finding was not reported on much in the Spanish media, it shows how the discoverers were active participants in this ‘hunt’ for the ‘First European’. In fact, before the summer of 1982, Gibert himself stated to the Sabadell local newspaper, _Diari de Sabadell_, that Venta Micena seemed to be a potential site for finding a hominid fossil.\(^{29}\) In a later account of the period of the late 1970s and early 1980s, Carbonell and Moyà-Solà explained how one day, coming back from Cueva Victoria, dirty and tried, they began to drink and promised each other that they would find ‘the oldest remains ever found’.\(^{30}\)

In the summer of 1982, Gibert organised an educational excavation summer camp led by Moyà-Solà, Agustí, and himself, gathering several secondary school students to excavate at the Venta Micena site. One of the students was Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro, who would later become another main actor in this story.\(^{31}\) During the excavation, two students unearthed a piece of bone that for the site leaders seemed to come from a hominid.\(^{32}\) The bone was stuck to a rock and thus Moyà-Solà decided to extract the whole block and take it back to Sabadell for a more accurate cleaning process.\(^{33}\) The Orce Man was being discovered.

\(^{28}\) Carbonell et al. 1981.
\(^{29}\) Ache, _Diari de Sabadell_ 1983.
\(^{33}\) Interview with Agustí 2012 and Interview with Moyà-Solà 2012.
1.3. ‘Look what we’ve found!’: the discovery among politicians and experts

Around Christmas 1982, Salvador Moyà-Solà cleaned the extracted block in the Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell. The piece turned out to be a cranial fragment of less than 10 cm with parts of the parietal and occipital bones. After this first preparation by Moyà-Solà, most of the inner part of the cranium was still attached to the rock and was impossible to remove without breaking the bone. More appropriate equipment was necessary, and, at that time, the Institut did not have it. Therefore, the inner part of the bone was not visible. The researchers had doubts about the actual classification of the bone but it seemed that the wide cranial curvature and a comparative anatomical differential diagnosis conducted by Moyà-Solà (the only one of the three that had expertise in macrofauna) allowed them to classify it as hominid. Beyond the obvious concerns that such a tiny and incompletely visible fragment could raise, it seemed that many doubts emerged around its dating. The deposit in which it was found was dated by Agustí using biostratigraphic methods at approximately 1.4 million years old, or at least between 0.9 and 1.6 million years.

These dating results implied that the Orce bone could be the oldest European hominid remain. In spite of this, for many (including the discoverers), the Orce finding did not mean a great conceptual shift, but the confirmation of the hypothesis of an early hominid presence in Europe. The bone could cause a ‘revolution’ because it could be the oldest hominid remain in Europe but not because it shifted conceptions about hominid arrival to Europe, as was often stated later by different parties. As we saw earlier, a considerable group of scientists were claiming hominid arrival to Europe to be around 1.5 million years ago, despite, of course, this being a controversial claim for many others. In any case, in February 1983, Gibert received a personal letter in which the correspondent, a friend of the family, congratulated him on the ‘magnificent discovery’. Therefore, we can be certain that by the beginning of 1983 they were sure that the Orce bone was an important finding.

Sometime before May 1983, the discoverers decided to bring the bone to Eduard Porta i Ferrés, museologist and head of the Museums Department of the Diputació, on which the Institut

---

34 For more details, see Annex I.
35 Interview with Moyà-Solà 2012.
36 Interview with Agustí 2012; Interview with Moyà-Solà 2012; Gibert 2004, 33.
37 Interview with Agustí 2012.
38 Gibert/Agustí/Moyà-Solà, 1983a and Interview with Agustí 2012.
39 Gibert 2004, 52 and Interview with Agustí 2012.
40 See a review of this dispute in Dennell/Roebroeks 1996.
depended. Porta received the finding with an eager ‘Fantastic!’ As mentioned earlier, the Diputació was undergoing a process of redefinition that would allow it to validate itself within the new democratic state. The discovery of the Orce fragment could thus be one step more towards the establishment of the Diputació as a worthy institution paying special attention to history, culture, and heritage. On the discoverers’ side, this ‘look what we’ve found’ strategy seemed to show how scientists were seeking better funding conditions for the Institut and for themselves within the ongoing renovation of the Diputació. As Gibert himself acknowledged, ‘my status in the Institut was precarious, as was Agustí’s and Moyà’s, since there wasn’t any formal link, only a scientific collaboration, which in my case had already lasted sixteen years, since 1967’. When the discoverers went to see Porta, he recommended they bring the bone to Domènec Campillo Valero, a well-known neurosurgeon and palaeopathologist, to further confirm the hominid nature of the remains.

![Image Subject to Copyright](Image Subject to Copyright)

Fig. 1.3: The cranial fragment with the inner part still attached to the rock. Left, external part; right, inner part. Source: Campillo 2003, sheets 9 and 10.

For Campillo, the Orce bone was indeed human due to its curvature and thinness: there was no doubt, no possible mistake. With Campillo’s support, the scientists returned to Porta who encouraged them to seek international confirmation. To do so, the discoverers went to Lyon to see Pierre Mein, a French palaeontologist who had a very good relationship with Crusafont and his

---

42 Gibert 2004, 32 and Interview with Agustí 2012.
43 Rius/Martínez 2012.
44 ‘Mi posición en el Instituto de Paleontología, y también la de Agustí y Moyà, era precaria, pues no había ningún vínculo administrativo sólo de colaboración científica. Colaboración que en mi caso duraba ya dieciséis años, desde 1967’ Gibert 2004, 32.
47 Interview with Agustí 2012. In his book, Gibert stated that seeking international confirmation was their idea, the discoverers’ idea. Gibert 2004, 32.
students. In Lyon, Rafael Adrover, a Spanish palaeontologist who also had ties with the Institut’s scientists, saw the bone too. Both stated that it belonged to a hominid. Back in Sabadell, Peter Andrews, a British palaeontologist from the Natural History Museum who was there doing research on the Institut’s dryopithecines, also saw the specimen. Andrews too confirmed that the bone was hominid and recommended an international publication. During the popularisation of the finding, all of these experts were presented as the international confirmation of the discovery’s validity. Later, they were also very often presented by Gibert as the international endorsement that allowed the discovery to be announced. Yet, it seems that at least Andrews visited Sabadell just a week before the public presentation of the bone fragment in July. Andrews thus did not provide confirmation before publishing the finding and deciding to popularise it; he was not an international endorsement, just very welcome news when everything was already decided, the publications were already prepared, and public announcements were about to be made.

The way that Moyà-Solà brought the fragment from Orce to Sabadell to clean it up; the discoverers’ doubts and the need for expert confirmation of the bone’s actual validity as a human remain; how the three discoverers presented the fragment to the Diputació politicians… These elements again stress how scientific discoveries must not be seen as single ‘eureka’ moments taking place at the site itself, but as complex processes of interaction between the scientific object, scientists, their instruments, and other agents such as politicians or external experts, where periods of uncertainty during investigations may easily arise.

Once the experts saw the bone, the three scientists went back to Porta. With the same enthusiasm, Porta led them to Antoni Dalmau, head of the Diputació. Dalmau then got in contact with the president of the Junta de Andalucía, Rafael Escudeiro, since the bone had been found in Orce, in the Autonomous Community of Andalusia. Escudeiro was also a lawyer and was governing Andalusia for the Andalusian PSOE, the same political party that controlled the Diputació. The presidents of the Diputació de Barcelona and the Junta de Andalucía agreed to organise a joint press conference to present the fragment to the public and to publicly sign a scientific agreement between both institutions regarding the Orce research. As we shall see, the scientific collaboration between these two institutions would be presented as a model for

---

50 For instance: Agustí, La Vanguardia 1983.
51 Gibert 2004, 32.
52 Ache, Diari de Sabadell 1983.
53 For more on accounts of discoveries see Woolgar 1976.
54 Interview with Agustí 2012 and Gibert 2004, 36.
55 Montero, ABC 1983.
collaborations in the newly democratic Spain.\textsuperscript{56} Yet, the agreement obviously overlooked two other institutions, the Catalan Generalitat and the Diputación de Granada (Orce is located in the province of Granada). As stated earlier, the Catalan government was controlled by CiU, a right-wing political party. In early 1983, the Diputación de Granada was governed by Unión de Centro Democrático (UCD), a political party which disappeared in February 1983. After the local elections in May 1983, the Diputación de Granada also came under the control of the PSOE.\textsuperscript{57} Later, the newspaper El Defensor de Granada printed statements by the Diputación de Granada’s head of culture who highlighted that the Diputación had been ‘discriminated against’ in the Orce issue and added that ‘this will not happen again’ as the Diputación de Granada would be, from then on, ‘informed of all the research carried out and findings made in Granada.’\textsuperscript{58} It seems then that the fact that the same political party governed the Diputació de Barcelona and the Junta de Andalucía meant that the collaboration ignored both the Catalan Generalitat and the Diputación de Granada. So what was presented as an exemplary scientific collaboration within the new democracy and its territorial organisation was in fact a collaboration based mainly on political affinities.

In their later accounts, both Agustí and Gibert stated that the snowball effect around the finding was intensifying and for them was at that point already unstoppable. According to both, they were young and inexperienced, and the active involvement of politicians led them towards a large public presentation that they never wished for.\textsuperscript{59} According to these later remarks by Agustí and Gibert, the significance of the discovery was overemphasised, a statement that they never made back in 1983. With regard to the reasons for the subsequent media attention, Gibert and Agustí point to politicians that wanted to take political advantage of a scientific achievement and to journalists that, of course, jumped on board with vigorous enthusiasm, as we shall see.\textsuperscript{60} However, as we shall also see, the discoverers needed plenty of popular attention for the discovery to secure the Institut’s survival and their own professional future. Before the press conference, and maybe because it was scheduled, Gibert, Agustí, and Moyà-Solà published the bone as Homo sp. in May 1983 in a special issue of Paleontologia i Evolució, the journal of the Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell. According to the discoverers, their early doubts no longer worried them because of the ‘experts’ statements, despite the fact that at least Peter Andrews saw the bone only after this publication. This brief scientific article described the geological characteristics of Venta Micena and the anatomical

\textsuperscript{56} De Semir, La Vanguardia 1983 and Redacción, El País 1984.
\textsuperscript{57} Lozano ‘Elecciones Municipales en Andalucía 1979-2015’.
\textsuperscript{58} ‘Discriminada’, ‘esto no volverá a ocurrir’, and ‘informada de todas las investigaciones y hallazgos que se realizaran en Granada’, Redacción, El Defensor de Granada 1983.
\textsuperscript{59} Bucchi 1998, 91, presents very similar statements from scientists related to the Big Bang-Steady State cosmology controversy.
\textsuperscript{60} Interview with Agustí 2012; Gibert 2004, 38; Martínez-Navarro 1993, 17.
features of the fragment, which they labelled VM-0, after Venta Micena, and a zero as it was the site’s first hominid remain. Finally, they concluded that the fragment was from the ‘oldest [hominid] in Europe and Asia’. According to the three researchers, ‘this indicates that the human colonisation of Europe happened much earlier than assumed until now’. As we can see in this article, not only politicians and journalists overemphasised the importance of the bone; the discoverers themselves had already attached a great deal of significance to their finding.

Before the press conference, the Junta de Andalucía bought Venta Micena land from Tomás Serrano, owner of the property. Serrano appeared in several newspapers as the ‘other’ Orce man. Before the arrival of the Institut scientists, it seemed that he had already noticed the presence of fossils on his property and brought them to scientists in the Museo Arqueológico de Granada, but they ignored him. When the Junta, together with Gibert, bought the land, the significance of the discovery seemed to be hidden from Serrano, who later complained to the press that ‘If I had known [the importance of the discovery] the amount of money that they gave me would not have seemed fair to me. I’ve been poor all my life.’ With the scientific publication and the site’s ownership resolved, everything was set for the ‘debut’; the public presentation of the oldest European.

1.4. ‘The finding of the century’: journalists and the public get excited about the Andalusian hominid

The first public news of the Orce discovery appeared in the local Sabadell newspaper El Diari de Sabadell. On Saturday, 4 June 1983, it announced ‘The remains of the oldest man in Europe have been found.’ The news piece featured statements by both Crusafont and Gibert and highlighted that the discovery had remained a secret so far because the Diputació de Barcelona and the Junta de Andalucía were negotiating a scientific agreement and had organised a press conference to present it. The next day, the Orce fragment began its journey through Spanish headlines. A press release, probably following the Sabadell newspaper, was submitted to the media by the EFE news agency, as an ABC piece indicates. This made the news pieces very similar across

---

61 ‘más antiguo de Europa y Asia’, ‘indican que la colonización de Europa por el hombre fue mucho más temprana que lo hasta ahora supuesto’, Gibert/Agustí/Moyà-Solà, 1983a, 8.
different newspapers.\textsuperscript{64} The main Spanish national newspapers announced the forthcoming presentation with a very brief summary of the characteristics of the bone, its dating, and the crucial importance of the discovery in locating ‘the cradle of European and Asian men’ and ‘the origin of the life of \textit{Homo erectus}’ in Andalusia.\textsuperscript{65} Yet, one section in \textit{ABC}’s report was different. This newspaper highlighted that the \textit{Junta de Andalucía} should make the necessary arrangements to ‘keep the discovery on Andalusian soil’.\textsuperscript{66} The issue of the relations between Orce and Sabadell and Andalusia and Catalonia regarding ownership of the bone will be addressed later, but it is worth noting that in this first brief remark, the journalist already compared the Orce bone with the \textit{Dama de Baza} (\textit{Lady of Baza}). In 1971, an ancient Iberian sculpture was found in Baza, a town very near Orce. After some controversy, the \textit{Dama de Baza} was taken to Madrid, supposedly merely for its scientific study to be later returned to Baza for exhibition. Finally, the sculpture remained in Madrid and was exhibited, and still is, in the \textit{Museu Arqueològico Nacional}.\textsuperscript{67} This journalist did not want history to repeat itself with the Orce bone fragment.\textsuperscript{68} Later, even the mayor of Orce, José María González Galera, said that what had happened with the \textit{Dama de Baza} would not happen again with the Orce Man.\textsuperscript{69}

On 11 June 1983, a press conference was held in the assembly hall of the \textit{Diputación de Granada}. The three discoverers attended the conference together with the president of the \textit{Diputació de Barcelona}, the president of the \textit{Junta de Andalucía}, the president of the \textit{Diputación de Granada}, and some senior Andalusian scientists. During this press conference, politicians from the \textit{Diputació} and the \textit{Junta} signed an institutional scientific collaboration agreement that included new funding for the discoverers, excavation permits, and collaboration between both institutions.\textsuperscript{70} As one journalist put it in one of the first articles dealing with the discovery, this collaboration meant the ‘first interdisciplinary team experience between institutions from different autonomous communities’.\textsuperscript{71}

\begin{itemize}
\item \textsuperscript{64} For instance, Montero, \textit{ABC} 1983, and Redacción, \textit{La Vanguardia} 1983a.
\item \textsuperscript{66} ‘pueda mantenerlo en tierras andaluzas’, Montero, \textit{ABC} 1983.
\item \textsuperscript{67} Contreras 2006.
\item \textsuperscript{68} Montero, \textit{ABC} 1983.
\item \textsuperscript{69} Castro, \textit{El País} 1983.
\item \textsuperscript{70} ADB: Caixa 4383. Exp. 3, \textit{Institut Paleontologia Miquel Crusafont}. See also: Fernández, \textit{El Ideal de Granada} 1983.
\item \textsuperscript{71} ‘una primera experiencia de equipo interdisciplinar entre organismos de comunidades autónomas diferentes’, De Semir, \textit{La Vanguardia} 1983.
\end{itemize}
The bone enjoyed an enthusiastic reception in Spanish newspapers which emphasised that ‘all media have covered the discovery’ and announced it as the ‘finding of the century’ and as a ‘scientific revolution’. According to journalists, the discovery ‘defied current theories’ about the peopling of Eurasia. Newspapers also highlighted the fact that the presentation of the bone had been delayed for almost six months since its discovery in order to verify its actual relevance. There was also some criticism, though it never questioned the actual classification of the bone as hominid, but instead found fault with the overemphasis on the significance and antiquity of the bone. Several articles discussed the economic situation of the scientific research, the Institut’s ‘present lack of scientific staff’, and the discoverers’ ‘confidence that, given the importance of the finding, the necessary means to move forward will be achieved.’ The discovery even had some international echo. British newspapers like The Guardian and The Times highlighted the statements of Catalan prehistorian Eduard Ripoll (then director of the Museo Arqueológico Nacional in Madrid and former director of the Museo Arqueològic de Barcelona) that the discovery could be ‘one of the most important findings of recent years’. Another piece in The Times featured statements from Gibert, who highlighted how Peter Andrews had helped them ‘realise the broader significance of the

---

74 For instance: Redacción, ABC 1983a.
75 ‘el actual déficit de personal científico’, ‘confianza de que, dada la trascendencia del hallazgo, se obtendrán los medios necesarios para salir adelante.’ De Semir, La Vanguardia 1983.
discovery’ and said that in the future they were planning to date the bone using palaeomagnetism in Oxford University.77

The ‘Orce Man’ nickname was also established during these first few weeks after the press conference. At first, journalists used either ‘Hombre de Venta Micena’ or ‘Hombre de Orce’, but by the end of June 1983, ‘Hombre de Orce’ (‘Orce Man’) was used everywhere, even among scientists.78

Privately, the bone also enjoyed an enthusiastic reception. After the press conference, Crusafont received a letter from Henry de Lumley that unfortunately has not been preserved. Luckily, he kept a copy of his own response to de Lumley and in it we can deduce that the latter asked the Catalan palaeontologist to examine the fragment and suggested that they publish the finding together in a book.79 Jaume Truyols, a leading Spanish palaeontologist and an early disciple of Crusafont’s, also sent a letter to his former teacher in which he congratulated Gibert and his team on the discovery, stating that he had read about it in the newspapers, and finally adding that this ‘amazing’ discovery would from then on appear in all ‘anthropology’ and ‘human palaeontology’ textbooks.80

During the following days, several newspaper accounts highlighted again how the Orce

77 Wigg, The Times 1983.
78 For an example of an early use of ‘El Hombre de Orce’ by scientists themselves see: Agustí/Gibert/Moyà-Solà, 1983d.
79 AMC-ICP: Letter from Crusafont to de Lumley, 3 August 1983. Original in French: ‘Quand a la collaboration a l'oeuvre sur lez Anteneanderthalensis nous pouvons nous compromotre avec un article survle nouveau “hom de Orce” qui irait signe par moi et mes collaborateurs.’
hominid demonstrated that Andalusians were our ancestors. Headlines like ‘We are all Andalusians’ or ‘Adam’s children were Andalusians’ were common and some journalists even used the discovery to criticise exclusionary practices against Andalusians in Catalonia.\(^8\) Precisely at that time, or during the few preceding years (from 1975 to 1980), Andalusia witnessed a process of ‘construction’ of the so-called ‘Andalusian identity’ which would allow for the justification of a level of autonomous self-government similar to that of the ‘historical nationalities’, such as Catalonia or the Basque Country.\(^8\) The Orce hominid was then presented as proof that Andalusia also had its own particularities. The director of the *Diario de Granada* wondered: ‘Who could now claim that men from the south, the sons of the Orce hominid, are a people without history, without identity?’ Later, this editorial presented the difficult economic situation experienced in poor regions in Andalusia, like the area where Orce is located.\(^8\) Apparently, this process of identity construction had little to do with ethnicity and was more so grounded in left-wing social mobilisation that understood self-government as the solution to the problems of backwardness in Andalusia, compared to the rest of Spain.\(^8\) The presentation of the Orce bone in the press was thus part of a wider process of ‘construction’ of the ‘Andalusian identity’, linked always to the social problems of rural Andalusia. The Orce Man was then part of the ‘invented’ Andalusian tradition. It was part of the creation of an historical continuity from the ‘First Europeans’ to the present Andalusians.\(^8\) The press’s concerns regarding possession of the bone also indicate how Andalusians saw control over their cultural heritage as a solution to their backwardness. As we shall see in the following chapters, this palaeoanthropological research was, for the Orce population, a way to attract tourism to the area and could therefore create significant economic activity for the people of the town.

As we have seen, after expert statements and the press conference, the bone was accepted as the ‘First European’, without taking into account the scientists’ earlier doubts. These doubts, on both the anatomical characteristics of the bone and especially its dating, had completely vanished and were not presented to the media at all. Although newspapers echoed some external criticism on the dating, the general absence of these earlier doubts from the media meant that they also disappeared among scientists, as Truyols’ and de Lumley’s letters reveal. Therefore, the media coverage helped to consolidate the discoverers’ claims not only in the public arena, but also in the scientific sphere.


\(^{82}\) Soto et al. 2015.

\(^{83}\) ‘¿Quién podrá negar a partir de ahora que los hombres del Sur, los hijos del Hominido de Orce, pertenecen a un pueblo sin historia, sin identidad?’, Ramos, *Diario de Granada* 1983.

\(^{84}\) Soto et al. 2015.

\(^{85}\) Hobsbawm/Ranger 1992, 7. See a similar example with the famous Pekin Man in Leibold 2006 and Schmalzer 2008; and with the Brazilian remains of ’Luzia’ Gaspar/Santos 2009.
1.5. A toast to the ‘First European’ in the Mari Cruz bar, Orce

Two days after the press conference, on 13 June, the Orce Man was presented in the little town of Orce on what was described as the town’s ‘happiest day’. Again, the Junta de Andalucía’s head of culture and the president of the Diputació de Barcelona chaired the event and the local band joined the entourage, ‘without having enough time to learn the Andalusian anthem’. After this presentation, the ‘Dama de Baza syndrome’, as one journalist put it, resurfaced. The fragment had to be transferred from Orce to Sabadell to continue the scientific research, yet newspapers pointed out that the Universidad de Granada had enough good scientists to study the bone there. People from Orce even blocked the scientists’ access to the bone until a commitment was made regarding its return to Orce. It seems that the Catalan scientists alleviated fears by signing an agreement with the Junta that ‘the bone will return to Orce within a year’ and, of course, by declaring this in the media. Some days later, the press announced that the Orce bone was in a safe in Sabadell since the next step in its study (preparation of the inner part) could not begin until the end of the summer period. This article also highlighted that the fragment was taken to the safe for security reasons because Gibert claimed to have ‘lost sleep’ over the ‘mass panic’ that had been created around the bone.

On 24 June, Gibert stated in El Periódico that the excavations at Orce were ‘in danger’ due to the ‘lack of funds’ and that, so far, only ‘volunteering’ had allowed the excavations to go ahead. The article also highlighted the threat of the site’s ‘colonisation’, highlighting that if foreign scientists came they would have a lot more resources than the Catalan scientists. A few days later, on 28 June, the bone fragment was presented to the press in the Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell with the presence of Antoni Dalmau, president of the Diputació, Jordi Labòria, head of the Department of Culture of the Diputació, and Eduard Porta, museologist and head of the Museums Department of the Diputació, together with Gibert, Agustí, Moyà-Solà, and the local secondary school students that went to excavate the previous summer. The presentation was reported in local and national newspapers.

---

87 ‘Síndrome de la Dama de Baza’, Redacción, ABC 1983b; Redacción, ABC 1983c; Redacción, La Vanguardia 1983b.
88 Castro, El País 1983b.
90 ‘una especie de psicosis creada en torno a ellos y que, según nos ha manifestado, “me ha quitado el sueño”’, M. S., ABC 1983.
of the Institut and its research, though admitting that they had not yet defined how this would happen. Dalmau also stated that the Diputació could not afford ‘excessively high costs’, thus the help of the Spanish Ministry would be necessary. The article in the local Diari de Sabadell also admitted that the finding had changed the way that the Diputació funded the Institut. For this local newspaper, the discovery turned Sabadell into the ‘Mecca of Palaeontology’ and transformed the Institut into a world-class research centre at the same level as the Parisian Musée de l’Homme or the National Museum of Kenya. Meanwhile, El Periódico printed that ‘The Diputació will help the Orce researchers’ and highlighted Gibert’s statement that ‘this help will be enough to continue the research’, in a clear reference to Gibert’s previous appearance in the same newspaper just four days earlier.

In mid-July, the press also announced the start of the excavation expedition in Orce that summer. The bone went back to Andalusia with the scientists to be exhibited in Orce’s small museum. As we have seen, since the press conference and until the excavation period, news about the discovery appeared very often, at least once a week. The ‘Hombre de Orce’ and Gibert, as its most visible discoverer, were becoming well-known characters in the Spanish public sphere.

Fig. 1.6: From left to right: Jordi Agustí, Josep Gibert, Antoni Dalmau, head of the Diputació, Jordi Labòria, head of the Department of Culture of the Diputació, and Salvador Moyà-Solà placing the Orce Man remains alongside reproductions of hominids during the press conference in the Institut in Sabadell. Source: Redacción, Noticiero Universal 1983.

94 Barata, El Periódico 1983.
Staff from the *Museo Arqueológico de Granada* and people from the *Universidad de Granada* joined the excavation expedition that summer of 1983. Isidro Toro Moyano, an archaeologist from the *Museo* was among the additions to the group. Pascual Rivas, a palaeontologist from the *Universidad de Granada*, also started a scientific project linked to the Orce research. These two characters were prominent members of the PSOE, the political party that governed Andalusia and Spain at that time, and would also become important characters in the Orce story. The rest of the excavation team was formed, again, by Gibert, Moyà-Solà, Agustí, and the secondary school students from Sabadell and Terrassa. The excavations were held until the end of August.98

The press’s use of the idea of the ‘First European’ being Andalusian, the emphasis on details like the failure of Orce’s local band to play the Andalusian anthem, the fear of losing the discovery, and the inclusion of Andalusian scientists in the research show how, as discussed earlier, the making of the ‘Andalusian identity’ was at stake at the time and the renowned scientific discovery could not escape it.

As indicated previously, on 3 August 1983, Crusafont sent a letter to Henry de Lumley answering a previous letter from the latter in which he presumably asked about the Orce Man. Crusafont explained the intended excavation period in Venta Micena to de Lumley.99 According to Gibert, the very well-connected French prehistorian, Eduard Ripoll, phoned him to announce that the de Lumley couple wanted to see the bone and visit Orce and the excavation site.100 In Orce, Marie-Antoinette, expert in anatomy, examined the bone and confirmed that it was hominid. Together, the researchers toasted to the Orce Man, the ‘First European’, in the Mari Cruz bar in Orce’s town square. The de Lumleys invited the discoverers to study the bone in Marseille, where Marie-Antoinette worked. Henry de Lumley was also quoted in the press praising the Orce excavations.101 The de Lumleys’ approval was seen by the discoverers as the necessary international support for the discovery.102 It also highlighted, and again given the international context of the ‘hunt for the First European’, how at that time the work of Gibert, Agustí, and Moyà-Solà was not a marginal ‘Spanish thing’, but cutting-edge research in a hot topic that attracted international interest and was followed by leading scientists abroad.

99 AMC-ICP: Letter from Crusafont to de Lumley, 3 August 1983.
100 Gibert 2004, 40.
102 Gibert 2004, 40 and Interview with Agustí 2012.
Fig. 1.7: **Left**: On 24 June, in *El Periódico*, Gibert drew attention to the lack of resources for the Orce excavations. Note the reference to foreign ‘colonization’. Source: Ramentol, *El Periódico* 1983b. **Right**: Just four days later, on 29 June, Dalmau appeared in the same newspaper stating that the *Diputació* would help the researchers. Source: Barata, *El Periódico* 1983.
1.6. Crusafont’s death accelerates the discoverers’ reward

That same day, after having lunch with the de Lumleys, the discoverers were informed that Crusafont had died.\textsuperscript{103} Gibert went back to Barcelona and met the politicians from the Diputació. Later, they decided that Gibert would become the acting director of the Institut. Moyà-Solà and Agustí also gained permanent positions as researchers in the Institut, which changed its name to Institut de Paleontologia Miquel Crusafont, and multiplied its budget from the Diputació fivefold, from 13 to 60 million pesetas.\textsuperscript{104} Apparently, funding from the Spanish Ministry of Science and Technology was also about to be given to a project conducted by the Sabadell researchers.\textsuperscript{105} In less than a year, Gibert had turned himself from a secondary school teacher with a part-time, often voluntary, job in palaeontology into the head of the new Institut de Paleontologia Miquel Crusafont, which became the main palaeontological institute in Catalonia and one of the leading institutes in Spain, with a new budget, three new full-time researchers, and more funding coming from the Spanish central government. It could even be argued that the discovery of the Orce Man and its promotion through Spanish media ‘saved’ the Institut from probable disappearance after Crusafont’s death, or at least accelerated its revival.\textsuperscript{106} The Diputació now had a powerful reason to maintain and increase the money spent on the Institut: the famous and amazing ‘First European’ and its discoverers.

It seemed that the popularisation of the finding had paid off and the discoverers’ efforts to stress the need for financial help had led to better positions and funding. As Gibert, Agustí, and Moyà-Solà put it in a series of full-colour newspaper articles that described the characteristics of the bone and the site, the scientific conditions in which it was found, and the Orce Man’s very important position in the ‘humanisation process’: ‘with the necessary institutional support […] we hope to fulfil our responsibility’.\textsuperscript{107} The researchers presented their work in the press as prominent and crucial, but at the same time as precarious and in need of funding from institutions. Popularisation then became not only a way to echo an important scientific discovery, but also a way to attract politicians’ attention in a successful bid to secure funding for future research.

In December of that year, Arrel, the Diputació de Barcelona’s magazine, published a series of articles on the Institut de Paleontologia, the Venta Micena site, and the Orce Man, the first two

\textsuperscript{103} Gibert 2004, 40 and Redacción, La Vanguardia 1983c.
\textsuperscript{104} Gibert 2004, 41.
\textsuperscript{105} Castro, El País 1983 and Redacción, Noticiero Universal 1983.
\textsuperscript{106} Interview with Agustí 2012; Interview with Moyà-Solà 2012; and Interview with Roger Marcet 2013.
\textsuperscript{107} ‘con el apoyo institucional necesario […] esperamos cumplir con nuestro cometido’, Agustí/Gibert/Moyà-Solà, La Vanguardia 1983.
anonymously signed and the last one with Gibert, Agustí, and Moyà-Solà as authors. According to the anonymous articles, the Institut was ‘a little-known scientific institution’, but after the discovery and public announcement of the Orce Man the three discoverers became ‘known to everyone’. These articles also emphasised how the research had been conducted up until then with monk-like austerity but that now funding would come from all the institutions: the Diputació de Barcelona, the Junta de Andalucía, and also the central government.

1.7. From Orce to Sabadell: mapping the Orce Man discovery

After the summer excavations, Gibert went for the first time to Marie-Antoinette de Lumley’s laboratory in Marseille. There, they analysed the bone in detail and compared it to other hominid craniums. It seemed that without any doubt the VM-0 belonged to a hominid, Marie-Antoinette and Gibert agreed to meet again when the inner part of the bone was visible. The de Lumley’s appeared to be reinforcing their position as the international experts that ‘supervised’ the Orce Man’s scientific dissemination. The new ‘First European’ remains were then under their control. In October, the bone was taken to the Museu d’Arqueologia de Catalunya, which was also managed by the Diputació de Barcelona, where a team of technicians under Campillo’s supervision began to clean the inner part.

Before we carry on with the story, it would be useful to review its geographical dimension and to try to understand if the categories ‘centre’ and ‘periphery’ could help us explore the way that things took place in these early stages, which were crucial for the story’s further development. The fragment’s transfer from Orce to Sabadell and back to Orce was followed almost daily in Spanish newspapers. The notion of a poor periphery in the countryside (the little town of Orce) and an apparently dominant centre (the prestigious Institut de Paleontologia and its researchers) emerges from the analysis of these newspaper pieces. Once again, peripheries are economically poor but rich in resources (in this case the Venta Micena site) and therefore try to claim their ‘treasures’ before they are controlled by centres with more economic potential. Meanwhile, scientists wielded their right to the scientific study of the piece and also complained about the

---

110 Anonymous 1983b, 70.
111 Gibert 2004, 44.
112 Ibid., 45; Interview with Agustí 2012; Interview with Campillo 2011; Campillo 2002, 29-31.
113 For more on the centre-periphery problem see: Gavroglu et al. 2008; and with a special focus on science and its ‘publics’ see Papanelopoulou/Nieto-Galan/Perdigueró (eds.) 2009.
possibility of another ‘centre’: the rich foreign scientists that could potentially gain control of these resources. Yet, as we can imagine, these centre-periphery discourses hide the different parties’ interests in benefiting from the situation. The Orce Town Council demanded that the valuable remains be returned to their ‘possession’, while the town was widely advertised in national media. The possible tourism potential brought about by the discovery in the little town of Orce surfaced during the first days after the presentation. It seemed that the town’s shopkeepers very soon took advantage of the discovery by selling souvenirs of it. At the same time, Sabadell, which is in the periphery of Barcelona both geographically and in terms of research, vindicated the Institut as a possible world research centre in the area of palaeontology. A press presentation of the discovery in Sabadell was necessary, as it also was in Orce. The Institut gained promotion and prestige in the public sphere while politicians also gained publicity in the town.

In addition, scientists used this geographic situation in a two-sided discourse regarding the foreign presence in their research. This dichotomy will be discussed in depth in the following chapters but already appeared in this first phase of the Orce story. On the one hand, foreign experts were presented as necessary for confirmation of the finding’s validity. The de Lumleys’ interest in publishing the bone under their supervision was also seen as international validation. On the other hand, the discoverers, and especially Gibert, publicly referred to a possible ‘foreign colonisation’ of sites and remains as part of their effort to get funding from the Diputació. Moreover, the de Lumleys’ themselves (perhaps the well-funded foreign scientists Gibert was concerned about), coming from the most prestigious institutions in Paris, were necessary for the researchers as an international blessing for the finding, but they also used their power to control the way that the new ‘First European’ would be published and disseminated.

But they are not the only ones that benefited from this complicated situation. The Diputació de Barcelona, though its work covered the entire Barcelona province, was located in the city of Barcelona itself. Likewise, Andalusia is governed from Seville, where the Andalusian parliament is. Both institutions, despite not being physically located in Orce or Sabadell, used the discovery for their political promotion in those areas. Both institutions ensured their control over discoverers, the scientific institution, the bone, and the site in order to control their own promotion as new (re)formed political institutions. Of course, the great discovery was also used for promotion beyond those areas. For instance, the Junta de Andalucía presented a reproduction of the Orce Man in an ‘Expo-Train’ that travelled all around Spain promoting Andalusian culture and tourism. As we

---

14 Pedregosa 1983.
15 For another comment on this foreign colonization see Anonymous 1983c, 39. Relations with international researchers will be addressed again in chapter 2, but you can find a similar case in Atapuerca with the very same de Lumley in Hochadel 2013b, 61-72.
saw earlier, the Diputació publicly announced its financial support of the researchers several times in newspapers and promoted the discovery in its own magazine.\textsuperscript{117} And all of this happened in a very concrete political context: the new democratic state and, within it, the consolidation of the newly formed institutions, such as the Junta and the Autonomous Community of Andalusian, and the redefinition of old structures, such as the Diputació de Barcelona.\textsuperscript{118} At the same time, as we saw earlier, the way this promotion worked was closely related to the political parties in office in both institutions.

All of these complicated geographical relations between Sabadell, Barcelona, Orce, Granada, Seville, and Paris show how the simple concept of a dominant centre and a weaker periphery (both economically and in knowledge-making) is not enough to explain the geographical interactions between institutions, researchers, and town councils when a scientific discovery like this takes places. A more complex analysis taking into account needs, interests, politics, and prestige is necessary. From this kind of analysis it will be much easier to see how we can go beyond the ‘easy brands’ of centre and periphery and focus our study on the actual geographical location of institutions, scientists, and, in our case, also sites, in order to show how this influences the way that science develops and circulates among and between the different actors.

1.8. Creating a ‘Spanish Olduvai’

In November 1983, the Orce Man appeared again in the newspapers. At the launch of a geology exhibition in the Universidad de Granada, Gibert stated to the press that the summer excavations had revealed that Venta Micena not only held the ‘First European’ but was also ‘the oldest human settlement in Europe and Asia’.\textsuperscript{119} At the end of 1983 and the beginning of 1984, this claim appeared again and again in the Spanish press.\textsuperscript{120} Animal bones found in Venta Micena had a distribution pattern that, according to the researchers, indicated human agency, which led them to think that the site was not a casual accumulation of bones or a den of scavengers, but a hominid settlement. With this claim, a 10 cm cranial bone fragment was transformed into a one-million-year-old human settlement in Europe. Agustí and Moyà-Solà even claimed that more ‘Orce Men’ were

\textsuperscript{118} Jordi Agustí himself acknowledges that the political situation influenced the way that the bone was presented to the media, Interview with Agustí 2012.
\textsuperscript{119} ‘el asentamiento humano más antiguo de Europa y Asia’, Gómez, ABC 1983.
\textsuperscript{120} See for instance: Manso, ABC 1984; Paredes/Moix, La Vanguardia 1984; González, La Vanguardia 1984.
about to be discovered. These claims did not appear in the first academic article that discussed the discovery. Therefore, the press became a channel for presenting brand new scientific research. At that time, journalists were eager for news regarding the Orce discovery and the researchers took advantage of this situation, placing their claims and themselves in the public sphere.

During this time, mainly Gibert also put forward the hypothesis that hominids came to the Iberian Peninsula across the Strait of Gibraltar. The August 1983 issue of the Spanish magazine Revista de Arqueología featured some articles that dealt with human origins and how humans spread to Europe. Among them, Gibert, Agustí, and Moyà-Solà published an article that described VM-0 and considered two possibilities for hominid arrival to Europe: the Levantine Corridor hypothesis, the most accepted view at that time, and the Strait of Gibraltar crossing, which, according to the researchers, could not be disregarded since Orce was located in southern Spain. Some newspapers widely and clearly reproduced this claim highlighting the ‘amazing adventure’ of the Orce Man crossing the Strait. As in the case of the Venta Micena human settlement claim, scientists used the press to introduce research findings and hypotheses (which had not been presented in any scientific forum) to the public sphere. This strategy allowed the researchers to maintain public interest in the discovery while also presenting new claims to their peers through the general media. The Revista de Arqueología is a good example of a specialist yet at the same time popular magazine that aims to reach both audiences and forms part of the ‘spaces in which scientists can creatively explore the wider implications of their claims.’ When these claims are controversial, or could become controversial, like the Strait of Gibraltar crossing, scientific popularisation can become a test field to prove and strengthen them before, or at the same time as, their presentation in scientific forums. By repeating over and over again in the media that the Venta Micena site was the oldest human settlement in Europe, the researchers tried to make this new knowledge more visible and therefore harder for the scientific community to contradict. This way, newspapers and magazines become yet another place in which to present scientific knowledge to society and, as we shall see clearly further on, also to colleagues.

122 Gibert would maintain this claim throughout his life. See for instance: Gibert/Gibert/Iglesias 2003.
123 Agustí/Gibert/Moyà-Solà 1983c.
126 For further analysis of this point see Bucchi 1996, 375-394. In palaeoanthropology, a good example of this phenomenon could be Goulden’s 2011 review of the presentation of the world famous Homo floresiensis.
Moreover, the *Revista de Arqueología* article is also an example of how the three discoverers made a remarkable popularisation effort during the first year after the press conference. They used different media in their legitimising discourse around the Orce Man: they gave lectures to a wide range of ‘publics’ (Gibert acknowledged to the press that they ‘fill conference halls’), appeared on radio and television, and wrote their own newspaper and magazine articles. As *El Periódico* put it, the discoverers were, by the beginning of 1984, a ‘famous team of palaeontologists’. And that was not all. In October 1983, just four months after the public presentation of the discovery, Josep Gibert (representing the team) signed a publishing contract with the Catalan publishing house Empúries for a popularisation book provisionally entitled *The origins of the human settlement in Europe: The Orce Man*. This publishing house had just been founded in 1983 and their first books did not appear until March 1984, so the Orce Man book was supposed to be one of its first releases. The publisher’s representative that signed the contract with Gibert was Xavier Folch i Recasens, one of the founders of the house and a member of the newly formed Catalan parliament, representing the communist party PSUC, of which Gibert was also a member. The contract

---


130 Editorial Empúries ‘Qui som’.

131 M.S. Vilaweb 2008 and Anonymous ‘Xavier Folch i Recasens’.
stipulated that the authors would receive 300,000 pesetas in royalties in advance, with 100,000 of that amount when the contract was signed.\textsuperscript{132} We will talk about popularisation books later, but, following Oliver Hochadel, it is necessary to highlight here that popular science books are much more than just a way to spread scientific knowledge among lay people; they are a place where researchers present their own stories and their research in a way that it could not be presented in a scientific article and to a wider range of audiences, including researchers in their own field.\textsuperscript{133} It is also worth noting that the provisional title of the book, as well as the researchers’ lectures titles, used the popular name ‘Orce Man’, by then identifiable and used by everyone in all types of contexts.

To understand how the Catalan scientists acted, it is again necessary to consider the wider international context of palaeoanthropology and, specifically, the popularisation of palaeoanthropology. In the late 1970s and early 1980s, it seemed that the popularisation of the findings and theories of Donald Johanson and Richard Leakey (and the controversy between them) was having an incredible impact in Spain.\textsuperscript{134} For instance, as Agustí acknowledges, Johanson’s book, \textit{Lucy: the beginning of mankind} (translated into Spanish just a year before the Orce Man discovery), ‘was a hit’ among the Spanish scientific community.\textsuperscript{135} It also seems that the Orce Man discoverers used some of Leakey’s and his team’s representations of \textit{Homo habilis} in their popularisation of the Orce Man.\textsuperscript{136}

In a way, with the new budget given to the \textit{Institut} and with all these popularisation efforts that subjected the Orce Man finding to different kinds of media coverage, we can argue that the discoverers were somehow ‘applying’ for Miquel Crusafont’s position. This application was addressed not only to the scientific sphere (such as scientists and the director of the \textit{Institut}), but also to the public sphere, where Crusafont had been a well-known figure for many years.\textsuperscript{137} It seems they were trying to take Crusafont’s ‘niche’ public position as the Spanish/Catalan palaeontology-archaeology expert for the media. When Crusafont died, Gibert wrote an article in a Catalan newspaper in which he reviewed his experience working with Crusafont and finished stating that Crusafont’s scientific work and the \textit{Institut} as a research institution formed the ‘inheritance’ that he

\begin{flushleft}
\textsuperscript{132} AJG-ICP: Contracte d’Edició (publishing contract), Barcelona, 7 October 1983.
\textsuperscript{133} Hochadel 2013b, 252.
\textsuperscript{135} Interview with Agustí 2012; Hochadel 2013c, and Hochadel 2013b, 216, also talks about the impact of this book in Spain; Redacción, \textit{La Vanguardia} 1982; Gibert also cited this work in his 2004 popular science book, Gibert 2004, 445.
\textsuperscript{136} According to Molina 1998, they used a reconstruction that Leakey made to illustrate the anatomical characteristics of the \textit{Homo habilis}, with which they made a poster to disseminate their findings.
\textsuperscript{137} Florensa 2013 and Acosta 2013.
\end{flushleft}
had left to his collaborators. At the same time, the Orce Man and the discoverers’ popularisation efforts helped to consolidate palaeoanthropology as a discipline in Spain after Franco’s dictatorship. The Institut de Paleontologia’s recovery was a tangible representation of how professional palaeoanthropology and palaeontology had been strengthened.

But Orce was not alone. At the same time as the Orce Man was presented, several hominid bones were about to be found in the Atapuerca Mountains. Since the early 1990s, the Atapuerca research project had developed a successful relationship with the Spanish media that led to what historian Oliver Hochadel calls the ‘making of a Magic Mountain’. For Hochadel, the success of Atapuerca in Spain is not merely a result of the amazing quantity and quality of its hominid remains, but can only be understood with a proper consideration of the popularisation ‘industry’ built around the site. As I have already indicated, when science turns to media different actors and institutions get involved, and each with their own agenda. In the Orce case, scientists, politicians, journalists, research institutes, newspapers, and town councils all had their own interests. It seemed that together all these actors were taking the first steps towards building a whole popularisation structure around the Orce Man and the Venta Micena site, in a similar way to what happened later in Atapuerca. They were trying to create an ‘Orce Man industry’ with museums, popular science books, media appearances... Yet, as we shall see, the Orce case would not be a ‘success story’. This brings to the surface a very interesting point. It shows how, despite the differences between subsequent accounts, unsuccessful stories could have exactly the same roots, the same processes, and the same strategies as those that are quite successful. Gibert, Agustí, and Moyà-Solà’s research could have ended up being similar to what Hochadel describes in the Atapuerca case. Orce could thus have become not a ‘Magic Mountain’ but certainly a wonderful ‘Spanish Olduvai’.

139 Hochadel 2013b, 35-72.
140 Kjærgaard 2011a, 1,2.
141 Apparently, in his visit to Orce, de Lumley compared its sites with Olduvai, a comparison that has been repeated ever since in several media, including scientific articles. For instance: R. F., El Noticiero Universal 1983, 14; J. A., Diari de Sabadell 1983b; Zihlman/Lowenstein 1996.
1.9. A surge of ‘First European’ sites

The Orce discovery’s media presence allowed easier visibility for other supposedly older sites that were already being researched or were being excavated at the same time. Two examples illustrate how Orce was, in Spain, a spark that led to the emergence of sites claiming to bear clues for understanding the ‘First European’ problem.

In the same Revista de Arqueología issue referred to earlier, María Ángeles Querol and Manuel Santonja, two well-known Spanish archaeologists, wrote an article about the El Aculadero site, a possible early occupation of southern Spain. This article also stated that the site suggested that entry into Europe through the Strait of Gibraltar happened in an early phase of human evolution.142 The El Aculadero research shows that Gibert was not alone in claiming the occupation of Europe through Gibraltar. Again, this show how for many researchers the Orce bone did not mean a great conceptual shift but in fact reinforced previous hypotheses about the early occupation of Europe.

In April 1984, Gibert, Moyà-Solà, and Agustí, among other scientists, such as Eudald Carbonell, participated in a press conference to announce the discovery of even older stone tools in the Casablanca site in Castelló, in the Autonomous Community of Valencia.143 Once more, the Casablanca site became ‘the oldest human occupation of Europe’, even showing evidence of the presence of Homo habilis.144 Although it had no hominid remains, and therefore less media

---

142 Querol/Santonja 1983. In the scientific sphere, El Aculadero was claimed to be evidence of an arrival to Europe via Gibraltar, see: Thibault et al. 1977. See also Phillips 1980, 37.
143 Prats, La Vanguardia 1984 and Redacción, Mediterràneo 1984. For more on this excavation see Gusi 2005a.
attention, this new announcement had a double-sided interpretation in relation to Orce. On the one hand, it strengthened the discoverers’ claims of an early occupation of southern Spain. On the other hand, however, for many it seemed to take significance away from the Orce findings. As one newspaper put it with tongue in cheek, ‘the oldest human settlement in Eurasia, which according to all the data was located a year ago in Venta Micena, Granada, is now in Castellón.’

The El Aculadero site and the Casablanca stone tools apparently later turned out not to be hominid-made or were not as old as claimed, but the way that these sites flourished in the public sphere shows once again how the claims made in Orce were not isolated and out of the blue but set in a prior national and international scientific scene. Moreover, Orce was also actively followed by the members of this scene. The Orce Man popularisation efforts and the previously explained conditions that allowed its emergence in the Spanish public sphere also conditioned how these other sites appeared and were reported on in the press. In short, the discovery ‘opened the door’ for the press to other sites and researchers that without Orce’s boom probably would not have had the same popular impact. In short, Orce sparked media interest in early European colonisation and transformed newspapers into a fertile ground for archaeological and palaeoanthropological news.

1.10. A great post-Franco discovery and a small but troubling crest

On 11 January 1984, El Periódico published a photograph in which we can see Antoni Dalmau, the president of the Diputació de Barcelona, showing the Orce Man bone fragment to Amadou M’Bow, general director of UNESCO. Next to M’Bow we can see Pascual Maragall, mayor of Barcelona, also from the PSC-PSOE, and in the background a smiling Jordi Agustí. The photograph illustrated an article on the new findings in Venta Micena and their analysis. It highlighted that the discoverers’ research ‘leads slowly but surely towards an authentic revolution in the old theories.’

---

148 ‘conduce, lenta pero progresivamente, hacia una auténtica revolución en las viejas teorías’, Ibid.
This picture is yet another example that reveals how the political context, and not only the scientific importance of the finding, determined the way that the Orce Man was presented to the public. This context also shaped the way journalists treated and presented it, and the way it was received by politicians and the general public; ‘the windows were opened’ after 40 years of dark dictatorship. Politicians pursued great achievements, journalists, who could write freely, were eager for big scoops, and people also craved major national events. The Orce Man was a significant scientific discovery for this period, and maybe the first that received such media and public attention. As Gibert himself later stated ‘[The Orce Man] emerged during the years of journalistic sensationalism at the beginning of the democracy.’ One could even argue that a different scientific discovery in some other discipline would have received similar treatment from scientists, politicians, journalists, and the general public. The country wanted normality in democracy and therefore also needed normality in science. In a way, people felt that Spain needed to catch up with other countries and overcome the backwardness caused by the dictatorship. What researchers wanted to ensure was that this media attention included its own discourse emphasising the ‘lack of funding’ for science, palaeontology and palaeoanthropology and for their own specific research. The media thus became a place where resources and support for science were negotiated at a time when newly arrived politicians were actively deciding how and where these resources should be used. At the same time, what palaeoanthropology does easily is to involve a strong element of identity, closely linked in this case to the political situation of post-Francoist Spain and the autonomías. The ‘First European’ was also the first achievement of the new Autonomous Community of Andalusia.

150 ‘tuvo su origen en los años del sensacionalismo periodístico de principios de la democracia’, Redacción, El Mundo 1999.
151 See a similar instance in González-Silva 2007.
In addition, the way that scientists, politicians, and journalists dealt with the discovery has shown us how the Orce research could become a kind of scientific ‘industry’ for the Spanish public, a way to ‘consume’ science that could lead to a very successful and well-known site but that ended up being a completely different thing, as we shall see. For what comes next, it is also necessary to state that at least until April 1984, the Orce research and claims were not scientifically marginalised but were central among a group of well-positioned scientists that were doing research on hominid arrival to Europe. Therefore, the Orce example shows us how the scientific claims that these ‘industries’ entail could be successful or not depending on the successes of the entire enterprise. Scientific claims then do not exclusively depend on their own plausibility but also on the environment they are presented in, by whom, and how.

Finally, let us return to our story just before the end of this chapter. In 1983, a big international conference was announced to the press for the end of May 1984 in order to present the Orce Man in Granada to national and international scientists. The conference would be organised by the Junta de Andalucía and would gather almost five hundred experts including (according to a newspaper) Richard Leakey. By the end of April 1984, technicians from the Museu d’Arqueologia finished the cleaning process of the inner part of the bone. During this process, an unusual crest appeared. The crest seemed to steer evidence away from hominid classification. For Campillo, everything remained the same, as this crest could also appear in humans. But doubts surfaced again among the discoverers and they decided to bring the fragment to the de Lumleys, as they had previously agreed with Marie-Antoinette. They thus decided to rely again on the prestigious French discoverers. In the next chapter we will deal with Henry de Lumley’s figure, but just to get an idea of how the three young discoverers saw him, it is worth noting that at that time he was known to them as ‘Monsieur L’Empereur’.

From here on in, the story changes radically. Let us now move from the Orce Man public discovery into the depths of the Orce Man public controversy.

---


154 Interview with Agustí 2012; Interview with Campillo 2011; Relaño, El País 1984b. See also Annex I.

155 Interview with Campillo 2011 or Campillo 2002, 33.

156 Interview with Agustí 2012.
2. Controversy

Picture the scene: three young researchers get off a train in Barcelona. They seem downcast and are not speaking to each other. One of them carries a box, which they do not pay much attention to. Another just says ‘newspaper...’ and goes straight to the train station’s kiosk. Suddenly, he lets out a shout that echoes in the high ceiling of the station: ‘That’s impossible!’ The other two run over to him. Something strange is happening: the scientific discovery of their lifetime is being questioned on the front page of a widely read national newspaper. After this front page appeared, a public controversy began.

In this second chapter, we will witness the transformation of the Orce Man story from a successful public discovery into a long and arduous public controversy. Moreover, we will see how the early popularisation effort resulted in the high level of attention paid to the later dispute. From ‘successful public discovery’ to ‘arduous public controversy’, what remains the same is the ‘public’ factor. Through this metamorphosis from discovery to controversy we will also see how ‘scientific elites’ (both at home and abroad) reinforced and protected their power and built a wall to try to keep out public controversy and disagreement. In the midst of all this, Josep Gibert i Clos emerged as the main character in the Orce controversy. He tried both to protect himself and to spread his word in an effort to maintain his professional and public position. At the same time, he began to ‘construct’ a characteristic discourse that would remain for several years. Finally, we will see how the Orce Man controversy spread through different forms of cultural expression and how the media (especially newspapers) became a necessary part of the way that scientific knowledge claims sought to be validated and ultimately confirmed.

2.1. A painful trip to Paris

Between 3 and 5 May 1984, Gibert again took the Orce bone to Marseille to show the cleaned inner part to Marie-Antoinette de Lumley. She also thought that something was wrong with the inner features. There was a ridge or crest on the bone that did not match human anatomical characteristics. They compared it with other hominids and also tried to place the bone in another part of the cranium.1 During this visit and for the first time, Marie-Antoinette raised the possibility

---

1 Interview with Agustí 2012 and Gibert 2004, 46. For more detail on the anatomical features of the Orce bone see Annex I.
that VM-0, the famous Orce Man, could in fact be a young member of the horse and ass genus, *Equus*. Still, Gibert and de Lumley agreed to meet again some days later in Paris, where they could compare the fragment with other animal craniums that they did not have access to in Marseille or in Sabadell. There, Henry de Lumley and the two other discoverers could also join them to discuss this new possibility.²

---

Fig. 2.1: The cranial fragment after the inner part was cleaned. Left, external part; right, inner part. Source: Campillo 2003, sheets 11 and 12.

According to Gibert, in the days between those two meetings in Marseille and Paris, Henry de Lumley phoned him at home. The French scientist urged the Catalan to give a press conference to announce that the Orce Man was indeed a young ass, which Gibert refused to do.³ At that time, Henry de Lumley was a very powerful figure in French prehistory and palaeoanthropology. He was, since 1980, professor at the *Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle*, director of the prehistory laboratory in the *Musée de l'Homme*, and director of the *Institut de Paléontologie Humaine* (all three institutions located in Paris). As mentioned earlier, he was known among the young Spanish researchers as ‘Monsieur L’Empereur’.⁴ Henry and Marie-Antoinette were famous for the discovery of the Tautavel Man, but also for the excavations in the Vallonnet site, the Terra Amata site, and the Lazaret cave. The de Lumleys also carried out intense outreach work related to these sites, work that led, for instance, to the opening of a Terra Amata museum, a museum in Tautavel, the direction of various temporary exhibitions, and later also popular science books.⁵

---

³ Gibert 2004, 46.
⁴ Interview with Agustí 2012.
On 9 May, just before they went to Paris, Gibert, Agustí, and Moyà-Solà asked the Junta de Andalucía for a six-month postponement of the international conference that was scheduled for the end of the month. Gibert later argued that they asked for a postponement because they had some problems with the Orce bone (mainly the strange crest) which could not be resolved in the time remaining before the conference. He also said that they did not want the conference to turn into a controversial encounter or even an ‘anti-Orce Man’ event. According to subsequent news pieces, the Junta sent out a very brief press release the next day to all media announcing the cancellation of the conference. Yet this announcement did not appear in any national newspaper.

So, around 10 May 1984, the three discoverers travelled by train to Paris. They went both to the Institut de Paléontologie Humaine and to the comparative anatomy laboratory of the Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, where they were able to compare the bone with several other animal specimens. Surrounded by thousands of 18th and 19th century animal bones from the Muséum collections, Marie-Antoinette de Lumley, expert in anatomy, again concluded that the Orce remain was not a hominid bone but rather a young ass. She opened the skull of a young onager (Equus hemionus), a present day Asiatic wild ass, in front of the three discoverers to show them the inner part. According to Agustí, at that moment, he realised that they had been wrong. For him, the Orce Man’s inner anatomy, with the controversial crest, seemed to perfectly match the equine. But Gibert held another position. He tried to convince the others that the bone needed more detailed study. He was not at all sure that they had been wrong. Already in the Parisian laboratory, Gibert did some research comparing the fragment to other skulls of colts and horses. According to him, Moyà-Solà helped taking photos and measurements while Agustí went back to the hotel. For Gibert, more comparisons and research on the bone were required back in Barcelona before definitively excluding the hominid likelihood. So, it seems that Agustí accepted the de Lumleys’ verdict but Gibert still believed in the possibility that the fragment belonged to the genus Homo and. Apparently, Moyà-Solà remained in a middle position, helping Gibert but also thinking that they were wrong. The de Lumleys again urged the discoverers to hold a press conference to admit their mistake. Gibert, as the senior of the three, did not accept this and left the Paris laboratory in complete disagreement with the de Lumleys.

This first ‘private’ phase of the Orce Man controversy serves as a good example for

---

6 Relaño, El País 1984b.
7 Redacción, El País 1984c.
8 Relaño, El País 1984b.
9 Interview with Agustí 2012 and Interview with Moyà-Solà 2012.
11 Interview with Agustí 2012.
12 Gibert 2004, 48.
understanding the characteristics of what, applied to palaeoanthropological and prehistoric research in the 20th century, has been called ‘scientific colonialism’. As we have seen, on the one hand, the Spanish researchers needed the well-known French scientists’ authority and expertise as well as the French museum’s huge collection of skulls. It seemed to the Spaniards that with the French approval of the finding they would be able to enter international scientific circles, to publish, and to gain recognition. Later, they relied on this international authority and material in order to try to solve the crest problem. But, on the other hand, when these experts contradicted the expected interpretation of the findings, Gibert rejected their opinion and decided to do more research back home. Moreover, together with the de Lumleys’ trip to Orce and their proposal for a joint publication, the way that Gibert and the discoverers went first to Marseille and afterwards to Paris shows how strong the de Lumleys’ will to control the Orce Man research was. The French couple wanted to be part of the process of the scientific publication and popularisation of the finding. Yet, with Gibert’s rejection of their authority, the de Lumleys would not have been able to keep the Orce remains under their control. Then, that same day, they made a crucial move in order to secure their powerful and dominant position in the European hominid ‘hunt’. They did not want a ‘First European’ beyond their rule, so apparently they decided to tear the discovery apart. And they did so in the same way that the discovery itself had been ‘constructed’: publicly.

2.2. A bomb was dropped and everyone tried to protect themselves from the blast

The next day, the three discoverers travelled back to Barcelona by train. When they arrived on the morning of 12 May 1984, bad news was awaiting them. *El País*’s front page headlined ‘Serious indications that the “Orce Man” skull belongs to an ass’. Inside, three articles filling two complete pages discussed the Orce bone. It is important to state that it will be very difficult to establish exactly how information flowed from Paris to *El País*, but it is crucial to highlight that things happened very fast, in a matter of a few hours from the discoverers’ visit to the de Lumleys to the public announcement in the newspaper. Later, the *El País* scoop was followed by hundreds of news items about the Orce Man in the national and local press over the following twenty years, almost up until today.

---

13 Hochadel 2013b, 35-72.
14 This dichotomy has been summarised in Hochadel 2013b, 40-42, with a very concise slogan: ‘Come and see what we have; Keep out! It's ours!’ See another example in: Lanzarote 2013.
15 Serios indicios de que el cráneo del “Hombre de Orce” pertenece a un asno’, Relaño, El País 1984a.
16 Relaño, El País 1984b; Redacción, El País 1984a; Redacción, El País 1984d.
Alfredo Relaño was the *El País* journalist that first covered the Orce controversy story. Although in 1984 he dealt with all kinds of Andalusian general political news for *El País*, he was, and still is, mainly a sportswriter; specifically, a football journalist. But the Orce story seemed too attractive to miss out on: an already very well-known science story turning into a controversy, with implications for local politics and with the possibility of lasting some time. It was a perfect ‘conflict story’ for the journalist and for the newspaper that put it on its front page. Relaño was then working in the Andalusian office of *El País* and it seems that the Orce story reached him by chance. According to Relaño’s subsequent statement, he did not receive the news from the newspaper but from the *Junta de Andalucía* directly. Yet, in Relaño’s articles, we can spot three main sources: Javier Torres Vela, head of the *Junta de Andalucía*’s Department of Culture; Isidro Toro, an Andalusian from the Venta Micena research team; and ‘a source of the most reliable kind’, Marie-Antoinette de Lumley. So, although it is not clear if the *Junta* acted as a mediator, what is clear is that Relaño communicated with ‘Marie-Antoinette de Lumley last night in a phone conversation with this newspaper’.

As Relaño explains, the little crest first confused the discoverers but later ‘made them fear that [the fossil] may not be a human ancestor’, adding that ‘it presents all the evidence of being an equine similar to the present day ass.’ Toro stated that there was a 20 per cent probability that the Orce Man was in fact a young ass. It is noteworthy that Relaño used the word *asno* (ass), never *burro* (donkey), which in Spanish is the more derogatory term that was used later. Like subsequent...
news pieces, the article highlighted the significance of the Venta Micena site, even if it was finally demonstrated that the bone was not from a hominid. Javier Torres Vela provided Relaño with details about the postponement of the international conference, with regard to which the articles mainly highlighted the five hundred cancellation letters sent by the Junta to national and international scientists. According to Relaño, as well as the discoverers team, Marie-Antoinette herself also recommended the conference’s cancellation to the Junta.22

During the following days, El País published different articles that accused politicians from the Junta of using the Orce Man discovery for their own political advantage, a critique that was hardly made a year before when the discovery was announced and the controversy had not yet broken out. According one to journalist, politicians ‘did not miss the opportunity to translate science into politics’ and the conference was yet another opportunity that served for taking political advantage.23 Relaño himself hinted at the possible political erosion that this cancellation could cause in the Junta.24 It appeared to journalists that responsibility for the political damage caused by the Orce mistake and the cancellation of the conference must be assumed by these politicians.25 To defend themselves, the Junta politicians assumed the responsibility but stated that they were always, both with the presentation of the discovery and with the cancellation of the conference, following the scientists’ criteria. Thus, if someone were at fault here, it was not them but the discoverers.26 At the same time, Gibert defended himself by stating that they never asked for a big conference, just a small meeting to show the discovery to a limited number of international palaeoanthropologists, and that they did not request the cancellation of the conference, merely its postponement.27 In turn, the Diputació de Barcelona, which oversaw the Institut de Paleontologia, expressed its support for the discoverers and their official position that the bone belonged to a hominid. It was also stated that the proper study of the bone would not be ready until the following December, so until then no final decision about it would be reached.28

According to Gibert, when he came home from Paris lots of phone calls from journalists and friends were awaiting him.29 During these first days or even first years after the El País front page, the main voice of the discoverers was his. Moyà-Solà and Agustí remained in the background almost completely while Gibert took the leading role. The two junior scientists did not want to

22 Relaño, El País 1984b.
23 ‘No desaprovecharon la ocasión para traducir la ciencia a la política’, Redacción, El País 1984b.
24 Relaño, El País 1984c.
26 Relaño, El País 1984c.
28 Interview with Roger Marcet 2013; Interview with Campillo 2011; EFE, ABC 1984b; Guerrero, La Vanguardia 1984; Redacción, La Vanguardia 1984c.
publicly contradict their superior, as Gibert was not only their senior but also acting director of the *Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell*. Or maybe they were just waiting and watching how the story developed. In any case, as Gibert already took this leading position during the early non-controversial popularisation of the finding, he remained there as the most convinced of the three that the Orce bone was not an equine remain.

Gibert’s discourse followed three main lines of argument during the first days of the controversy. Firstly, he stated that the most likely possibility was still the hominid option. To support this, he spread around the media some very technical explanations on the internal features of the bone and its comparison with the Parisian specimens:

[The crest] in our cranium is single, in horses it’s double. [...] The differences in the crest are the following: it’s double in the IPH [*L’Institut de Paléontologie Humaine*] [horse] specimen, and single in the young [onager] specimen from the LAC (Comparative Anatomy Laboratory), but in both cases, it has a shape that enlarges at the base, never the flat shape of the Orce Man.

These same comparisons were later used in a scientific conference that Gibert attended soon after the controversy started (see below). In addition, Gibert protected his own reputation as a scientist adding that if they were wrong, then all of the internationally recognised experts that had seen the bone before the cleaning process, including the de Lumleys, were also wrong. The second issue that Gibert raised was that the significance of Venta Micena was independent of the features of the Orce Man bone. Here Gibert protected his own research project from the possible damage that the public controversy may cause it. Finally, he also pointed to ‘extra-scientific issues’, ‘exaggerated rumours’, or even ‘dubious interests’ as the reasons why the crest problem had reached the media. With these statements, Gibert, who apparently had always wanted to remain on ‘scientific terrain’, clearly tried to distance himself from those that had started and followed the controversy in the media, mainly the de Lumleys and the *Junta* politicians. In the same vein, Salvador Moyà-Solà (in one of his few media appearances during the early controversy) remained

---

30 Interview with Agustí 2012 and Interview with Moyà-Solà 2012.
31 ‘[La cresta] en nuestro cráneo es sencilla, los caballos la tienen doble. Las diferencias de la cresta son las siguientes: Es doble en el ejemplar del IPH es sencilla en un ejemplar joven del LAC (Laboratorio de Anatomía Comparada), pero, en ambos casos, presenta una forma que se agranda hacia la base, nunca la forma laminar del hombre de Orce’, Arroyo, *El País* 1984. For more on the features of the Orce fragment see Annex I.
34 *Ibid*.
silent about through whom, how, and why the controversial information had reached the *El País* front page, stating only that ‘it seems that somebody is interested in discrediting our work’. Moyà-Solà also followed Gibert’s defensive line of argument by saying that the discovery was backed by several international experts, claiming also that they wanted to remain within ‘scientific boundaries’. This interview shows us how during the first days of the controversy, at least Moyà-Solà was presenting a similar discourse to that of Gibert.

To some extent, the controversy also had an international echo. The British *The Daily Telegraph* and *The Times*, the Canadian *Ottawa Citizen*, and the American *The Gadsden Times* covered the *El País* scoop and highlighted the cancellation of the conference. These newspapers also noted that the mix-up had specifically been made with an ass or donkey using headlines like: ‘Ass is taken for a man’ or ‘Scientists make ass of an old skull’. Moreover, international newspapers highlighted the need for further investigation to be carried out to clarify the fragment’s species and even the ‘dubious interests’ that promoted the donkey idea. Most of these newspapers followed the EFE agency’s news release, although the British also had their Madrid correspondents.

Fig. 2.3: *The Daily Telegraph* reported on the possibility that the Orce Man was an ass. Source: Our Madrid Correspondent, *Daily Telegraph* 1984.

To sum up, during these first controversial days, the dispute was not one between those who defended one scientific position and those who defended another, but was mainly about who assumed the responsibility (both scientific and political) of the ‘Orce mistake’ and the conference cancellation. We have seen how politicians protected themselves by placing the responsibility for their actions on scientists. Agustí and Moyà-Solà, as we shall see, successfully protected their reputation by ‘hiding’ from the public arena and giving the lead voice to Gibert. The latter tried to

construct a shield to protect himself, his research, and his scientific reputation from the harm that the public display of the doubts around the Orce bone could have caused, or would cause. Together with Gibert, everyone seemed to try to protect the Venta Micena site and its significance. Meanwhile, all of this was accompanied by technical information about the factors that could lead scientists to decide whether the bone was a hominid or not.

It is also worth emphasising that without the great popularisation effort made by Gibert, Agustí, Moyà-Solà, and the politicians during the first year after the discovery, the de Lumleys’ opinion would not have received so much attention. A path had been paved for the public controversy that would not have existed without previous public interest in the case.40

Finally, it is also crucial to state that during that early phase, the main historical actors themselves (the discoverers, the politicians from the Junta, and the de Lumleys) were the ones who decided what information became public and what was kept private. It is clear that Gibert’s first option was not to go public regarding the doubtful crest but to continue working on the Orce fragment privately, making only uncontroversial statements publicly. He also refused to hold a press conference to admit their mistake. The move of making the controversy public was not his but the de Lumleys’ and/or the Junta politicians’. The French couple, instead, did not want a private or a public debate, but they did want to clearly establish their opinion publicly.

---

40 See a similar case in Goulden 2011, 11.
2.3. From man to donkey

As we have seen, on 12 May 1984, the controversy broke out in *El País*. The next day, the Catalan newspaper *El Periódico* published an opinion piece entitled ‘We descend from the donkey’, which mainly used the Orce story to criticise present-day human attitudes and activities like wars or football hooliganism.\(^{41}\) That was one of the first articles that used *burro* (donkey) in relation to the Orce Man instead of *asno* (ass), which had been used up until then. *Burro* was then first used as a metaphor to criticise certain attitudes rather than to criticise the discoverers or their research. On 15 May, Gibert attended the opening of an exhibition organised by the Parisian *Musée de l’Homme* in Perpignan that was also attended by Henry de Lumley.\(^{42}\) De Lumley stated to the Spanish press that the possibility that the Orce bone was a hominid ‘cannot be dismissed’. He also described the *Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell*’s scientific team as ‘one of the most important in the world’, and, finally, he praised the Venta Micena site and the Orce region.\(^{43}\) After dropping the bomb, the de Lumleys did not want to further extend the public conflict with Gibert. His authority was secured once again. The controversy was not worth continuing as ultimately it could affect them too.

That same day, *El País* published an opinion piece entitled ‘Hombre o Borrico’ (‘Man or Donkey’).\(^{44}\) Again, this article used ‘donkey’ to maximise a critique that was not aimed at the scientists but at the politicians that used a scientific discovery to their own advantage. The next day (16 May), *La Vanguardia* published another opinion piece entitled ‘El Burro de Orce’ (‘The Orce Donkey’). This time, the journalist commented that it seemed that the donkey, an animal always related with ignorance, was chosen on purpose to insult the discoverers and their scientific effort.\(^{45}\) For him, if the bone had belonged to a monkey, or maybe a horse, or a bear, the controversy would not have been so major. Yet so far, this notion of the Orce donkey had not been explicitly used against the discoverers. That same day, *El Periódico* published a comic strip in which the cartoonist presented two scared scientists in a hole with the Orce bone surrounded by several apparently hungry donkeys. The critique was again directed at politicians and journalists for their excessive and exaggerated interest in the finding.\(^{46}\)

Also on 16 May, Gibert gave a talk in the Museu d’Arqueologia de Barcelona to an audience ‘hungry for news’ about the bone. The next day, he went to Madrid to give another lecture that had been scheduled before the controversy started. According to Gibert, when he arrived at the venue, the Museo Nacional de Arqueología, journalists ‘assaulted’ him, but he was ‘saved’ by Eduard Ripoll, the museum director. There Gibert gave a talk in front of a large audience with several scientists, including Emiliano Aguirre, one of the most well-known Spanish palaeoanthropologists who had started the Atapuerca research project in 1978. According to Gibert, at some point during this period he also went to Orce to give a talk to the ‘very interested audience’ of the town’s ‘many citizens’, including the mayor of Orce, José María González Galera. As Gibert stated, ‘with the controversy, the lecture requests and the need to provide explanations intensified’. In June, Gibert went to a scientific conference in memory of the 50th anniversary of the death of Luis Siret (1860-1934), a Belgian mining engineer and archaeologist who had worked in south-eastern Spain. Since this was a large conference, we may assume that Gibert’s talk was scheduled before the controversy started. The title of his talk was ‘The Venta Micena site (Orce, Granada): Its importance and anthropogenic action, and the palaeoanthropological characteristics of the Homo sp. cranial fragment’. This title also supports the assumption that the talk was scheduled before the controversy since it was very general and nothing was mentioned about the controversial crest. In spite of that, Gibert presented to a ‘crowded room’ the study of the anatomical characteristics of the

Also on 16 May, Gibert gave a talk in the Museu d’Arqueologia de Barcelona to an audience ‘hungry for news’ about the bone. The next day, he went to Madrid to give another lecture that had been scheduled before the controversy started. According to Gibert, when he arrived at the venue, the Museo Nacional de Arqueología, journalists ‘assaulted’ him, but he was ‘saved’ by Eduard Ripoll, the museum director. There Gibert gave a talk in front of a large audience with several scientists, including Emiliano Aguirre, one of the most well-known Spanish palaeoanthropologists who had started the Atapuerca research project in 1978. According to Gibert, at some point during this period he also went to Orce to give a talk to the ‘very interested audience’ of the town’s ‘many citizens’, including the mayor of Orce, José María González Galera. As Gibert stated, ‘with the controversy, the lecture requests and the need to provide explanations intensified’. In June, Gibert went to a scientific conference in memory of the 50th anniversary of the death of Luis Siret (1860-1934), a Belgian mining engineer and archaeologist who had worked in south-eastern Spain. Since this was a large conference, we may assume that Gibert’s talk was scheduled before the controversy started. The title of his talk was ‘The Venta Micena site (Orce, Granada): Its importance and anthropogenic action, and the palaeoanthropological characteristics of the Homo sp. cranial fragment’. This title also supports the assumption that the talk was scheduled before the controversy since it was very general and nothing was mentioned about the controversial crest. In spite of that, Gibert presented to a ‘crowded room’ the study of the anatomical characteristics of the

48 Ibid., 55.
49 ‘asaltaron’, ‘salvado’, Ibid., 55.
50 Ibid., 55.
51 ‘muy interesado’, ‘numerosos ciudadanos’, Ibid., 53.
52 ‘Con la polémica se intensificaron las peticiones de conferencias y la necesidad de dar explicaciones’, Ibid., 54.
bone’s inner part and its comparison with animals and hominids. He used data compiled in Paris that he had already made public in several media appearances. Precisely at that point, it seemed that popular and scientific media, popular and scientific audiences, and, thus, popular and scientific discourses were completely mixed.

Also in June, the satirical magazine El Papus published a front cover showing a cartoon of a prehistoric man with a donkey’s head and the title ‘The Orce Man Mystery’. The cartoon speech bubble read ‘I’m Spanish, big deal!’ in a very colloquial, rural, even uneducated Andalusian accent. This prehistoric Spanish donkey also had an ‘I love Fraga’ tattoo. Manuel Fraga Iribarne (1922-2012) was a right-wing Spanish politician who had been a minister during Franco’s dictatorship and who at that time was the leader of the political party Alianza Popular (AP), which represented right-wing ideas after the dictatorship. Again, we can assume that this front cover was also a satirical critique of the Spanish political, social, and maybe scientific situation, and of Fraga and his party’s ideas, rather than of the scientists or their mistake. For the cartoonist, the Orce Man story was ideal for linking Spanish backwardness, and especially the situation in rural Andalusia, to conservative former-Francoist politics and politicians. In spite of that, this cartoon is sometimes portrayed as an assault on Gibert’s credibility.

To sum up, we can see now how Gibert presented his opinions (outlined in the previous section) to a wide range of different ‘publics’ and through a great mixture of communication channels and discourses. From the scientific audiences of the Siret conference or the Museo de Arqueología to the lay audience of Orce, Gibert was expanding and strengthening his position in the controversy. The public impact of the El País front page had to be tackled, and Gibert had done just that. We have also seen how the notion of the ‘Orce Donkey’ emerged in the Spanish media. Contrary to Gibert’s later discourse, in this analysis the notion appears little by little and usually not to criticise Gibert or the discoverers but to criticise politicians and Spanish society. The ‘donkey’ was too appealing a notion for journalists not to use it against the political class. As the de Lumleys’ statements in Perpignan also show, after the first announcement in El País neither Gibert nor his work received many more ‘attacks’, at least for the meantime.

56 ‘Zoy Ezpañó, cazi ná!’, Ibid.
57 Wikipedia Contributors ‘Manuel Fraga Iribarne’.
Fig. 2.5: Source: Morales, *El Periódico* 1984.

Fig. 2.6: *El Papus* front cover, June 1984. Redacción *El Papus* 1984.
2.4. A country’s ‘obsession’: ‘Is the Orce Man our ancestor?’

As we may suspect, everybody once again jumped on the Orce bandwagon after the publication of Relaño’s article, but unlike the first time, it was now a controversy bandwagon. Journalists gave voice to several different ‘actors’ that carried weight in this controversy. For instance, Relaño himself went to Orce to ask the town’s inhabitants about their thoughts. As we have also seen, the Junta politicians replied to criticisms in newspapers, scientists such as Toro or de Lumley were asked about the controversy in their public appearances, and Gibert took the lead on behalf of the discoverers. Yet, apparently experts could not reach an agreement, but the country wanted to know: is it a donkey or a hominid?

In the summer of 1984, the Institut team went to Orce to excavate. In spite of the controversy, the project doubled its numbers. More excavators and more days were allowed due to the renewal of the agreement between the Junta and the Diputació. Still, Gibert was quoted in the press complaining about the excavation project’s financial situation. Newspapers presented Gibert as the leader of the Sabadell team. His name made the headlines, while Agustí’s and Moyà-Solà’s names barely appeared. Gibert’s early popularisation effort and his ‘defence’ after the controversy had turned him into the main character of the Orce story. Before the excavation started, Gibert stated that he was hoping that that year’s research would confirm the human presence in Venta Micena, a notion which appeared clear before the controversy and had not needed any further confirmation. During the excavation, Gibert stated in ABC that finding a hominid was ‘really an obsession’ for him. In the same article, the journalist stated that both Gibert and Isidro Toro were convinced that sooner or later they would confirm human activity at the site. According to the press, during this period the French scientist François Sémah, a disciple of Henry de Lumley and recommended by him, went to Orce to carry out palaeomagnetic studies on the Venta Micena site.

After the summer, in October 1984, the famous Galician punk band Siniestro Total published a song called ‘Who we are? Where do we come from? Where are we going?’, in which, among other questions, the songwriter wondered ‘Is the Orce Man our ancestor?’ The song later became one of Siniestro Total’s most popular songs, even providing the name for their 2002

62 For example: Otr., *ABC* 1984.
64 *Ibid.*
66 ‘¿Quiénes somos? ¿De dónde venimos? ¿A dónde vamos?’, ‘¿Es nuestro antepasado el Hombre de Orce?’, Hernández 1984, ‘¿Quiénes somos? ¿De dónde venimos? ¿A dónde vamos?’. 84
Together with the cartoons that we have already seen, several others were published in the first months after the controversy. As discussed earlier, most of them did not criticise the researchers or their research but mainly used the ‘Orce donkey’ in their critiques of other, mostly political, issues. In *El Jueves*, a well-known Spanish satirical magazine, the Orce Man did not make it onto the front cover but did have a full-page article and another short article. They mostly used the joke that humans now came from donkeys and no longer from monkeys. ‘Great joy among monkeys’ was the title of the full-page article, which commented on the monkeys’ statement: ‘It’s great news for us to know, once and for all, that we have nothing to do with humans.’ The short article ironically linked the Orce Man to the increasing nuclear tensions between the USSR and the United States by stating that ‘humans, and especially Chernenko and Reagan, may descend from donkeys’. In *El Periódico*, the well-known Catalan cartoonist El Perich also joked about the global political situation. He drew two aliens arriving to Orce in the future: ‘It appears that it was not a man...it was a donkey!’ says one alien with a bone in its hand, adding, ‘He died in a nuclear war!’ These examples, like the *El Papus* cover and the Siniestro Total song, show the degree to which the controversy had seeped into the Spanish public sphere and popular imagination. Several actors appropriated the Orce Man scientific controversy in their commentaries on the world as something that was a given, something known to everyone and that did not require any further explanation. As mentioned earlier, some of these examples were used to demonstrate the harsh accusations that Gibert and his research received in these early years of the controversy. Yet, as we have seen, in most of these instances the Orce Man’s popularity and the appealing notion of our being of ‘donkey descent’ were used in the authors’ social and political critiques.

At the end of 1984 and the beginning of 1985, Gibert announced three lines of research to the press that aimed to demonstrate that the Orce bone was a hominid: firstly, comparing the Orce fragment with remains of different ancient animals; secondly, comparing the fragment with present-day human features, here, Domènec Campillo, a neurosurgeon that saw the bone in the beginning, was helping Gibert with a comparative study; and thirdly, the possibility of doing a biochemical analysis of the bone, which would provide ‘definitive’ results.
The way that the press dealt with the Orce story and covered the excavation, the way that the ‘Orce Donkey’ notion was introduced, the fact that money from institutions was still available, and the visit of the French specialist from the de Lumleys’ laboratory show how, at that point, Gibert, the Orce Man, and the research in Venta Micena were still not marginalised or ignored in the public or in the scientific sphere. In a way, Gibert merely tried to respond to the many questions from the press and to continue with a popularisation effort similar to the one present before the controversy. Gibert has often been accused of being ‘obsessed’ with the Orce bone. After his reaction to the de Lumleys’ verdict, the development of his studies on the bone and his statements in the press suggest that perhaps it was at that time that Gibert began to develop this ‘obsession’. Yet, as we have seen, the Orce Man was a hot topic during this period in the Spanish public sphere and despite there not being much criticism raised specifically against the Orce bone after the El País front page, the country wanted to know more, and Gibert was there to answer (even if it was his very own personal reply). Thus, the supposed ‘obsession’ did not develop in the first years after the controversy broke out, but was, as we shall see, a subsequent ‘construct’ involving several actors.

Footnote:
72 Interview with Agustí, 2012; Interview with Moyà-Solà, 2012; Planas, La Vanguardia 2007.
2.5. The public display of scientific controversy

At the end of January 1985, the press announced the discovery of a *Homo* sp. phalanx in the Cueva Victoria cave in the Autonomous Community of Murcia.\(^7\) This was the cave that already in 1981, before the Orce bone was found, was labelled as the oldest human site on the Iberian Peninsula in an article signed by Agustí, Moyà-Solà, Joan Pons-Moyà, and Eudald Carbonell, among others.\(^7\) Pons-Moyà, an amateur palaeontologist and collaborator of the **Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell**, found the phalanx and first published it in a scientific paper, again in *Endins*, the journal of the **Federació Balear d’Espeleologia**. Using biostratigraphic methods, the phalanx was dated at between 1 and 1.5 million years old. Therefore, it ‘may be one of the oldest examples of our genus in Spain.’\(^7\) According to Gibert, Pons promised to later allow his team to study the phalanx.\(^7\)

Although to a lesser degree, the public presentation of the Cueva Victoria phalanx did repeat some trends from the Orce Man presentation. Someone from the **Institut de Paleontologia** sent a letter to Murcia’s Department of Culture to announce the discovery of remains that were ‘100,000 years older than the Orce Man’. This somehow ‘jumped’ into the media. Jordi Agustí stated to the press that this phalanx could be ‘the oldest known human remain in Europe’.\(^7\) Gibert communicated with *El Periódico*, which devoted two whole pages to the discovery.\(^7\) Again, with this new discovery, newspapers highlighted the precariousness of the palaeontological research carried out by Gibert and his collaborators.\(^7\) The Cueva Victoria phalanx was somehow ‘appropriated’ by Gibert to support his ideas of the early human occupation of southern Spain and, therefore, to reinforce the Orce research, damaged after the *El País* front cover. As he stated in *La Vanguardia*, ‘[this phalanx] confirms our lines of research and increases the significance of the Orce discoveries’.\(^8\) Again, a collaboration agreement between the government of Murcia and the **Diputació de Barcelona** was about to be signed since the research project in Cueva Victoria was going to begin in March 1985.\(^8\) But this new public presence also raised problems for Gibert.

In March 1985, three palaeontology professors (all disciples of Miquel Crusafont just like the Orce Man discoverers) sent an open letter to the Spanish media criticising Gibert and his citations:


\(^7\) Carbonell et al. 1981. See section 1.2 of this thesis.

\(^7\) ‘puede ser una de las referencias más antiguas de nuestro género’, Pons Moyà 1985.

\(^7\) Gibert 2004, 57.

\(^7\) ‘el resto humano más antiguo que se conoce en toda Europa’, Contreras, *El País* 1985.


\(^8\) ‘confirma nuestra línea de investigación y amplía el significado de los descubrimientos en Orce’, Moix, *La Vanguardia* 1985.

methods. These professors were Jaume Truyols, from the Universidad de Oviedo and who has already appeared in our story, Miquel de Renzi, from the Universitat de València, and Jaume de Porta, from the Universitat de Barcelona. In their letter, the professors accused Gibert of using ‘unscientific methods’ like the ‘reckless dissemination’ of the findings’ conclusions, described as ‘conjectures’, which could lead the public to form ‘an absolutely erroneous opinion’ of how palaeontology and science work. For the professors, Gibert’s problem was a procedural one: science acts with caution in its conclusions and its comparison of hypotheses, while Gibert did not. They concluded that proper use of the scientific method was ‘the difference between the palaeontologist and the mere amateur fossil collector’. Moreover, they stated that the recent discovery of the phalanx had been attributed to a hominid ‘with the same haste’ as in the Orce Man case. De Renzi also prepared a scientific report in which he took apart Gibert’s points regarding the Orce bone. He argued that with the present data it was impossible to definitively prove whether the fragment was a hominid or not. Of course, this report was presented to the media. Some days later, Gibert replied in the press stating that he consistently followed the scientific method and that the dissemination of his discoveries was ‘always supported by previous publications and contrasted by experts.’ Gibert later claimed that this letter caused ‘terrible’ damage to his credibility and was a ‘great setback’ for the Orce research project. He also linked the letter to later political decisions that affected his research: ‘No politician opposes three university professors.’

A month later, in April 1985, the secretary of Murcia’s Department of Culture sent a letter to Gibert in which he reported on the previous month’s Department meeting. In this meeting it was agreed to ‘urge’ Gibert to abstain from embarking on ‘uncontrolled and excessive’ dissemination of the Cueva Victoria findings as this could cause damage to the institution’s prestige. This same document also stated that the agreement between the Autonomous Community of Murcia and the Diputació de Barcelona ‘had to be studied’ by the Department of Culture before being definitively approved. Something had changed. Two years ago, Catalan and Andalusian politicians organised a

---

82 De Renzi/Porta/Truyols, Avui 1985; Redacción, El Periódico 1985b; Redacción, El País 1985.
84 ‘Aquesta és la diferencia entre el paleontòleg i el mer col·leccionista de fòssils afeccionat’, De Renzi/Porta/Truyols, Avui 1985.
86 Redacción, El Periódico 1985b.
87 ‘siempre han sido avaladas por publicaciones previas y contrastadas por especialistas.’ Redacción, El Periódico 1985a.
89 ‘Ningún político se opone a tres catedráticos.’ Ibid., 56.
91 ‘someter a estudio’, Ibid.
press conference to present the Orce remains and their agreement. Now, the politicians of Murcia were being very cautious about both public dissemination and the agreement itself. The political damage that the controversy around the Orce fragment could have caused Andalusian politicians seemed stronger than the political benefits of a new public presentation.

In the summer of 1985, Gibert’s team again went to excavate in Venta Micena. The excavation was reported on in Spanish newspapers, which also quoted Gibert maintaining that the Orce Man was a hominid. This would be the last excavation with the three discoverers together. Before it began, Isidro Toro and the Universidad de Granada group, led by Pascual Rivas, decided to end their collaboration with the Catalan scientists. In the press, reasons were not specified, although ‘a split of the scientific team’ was announced.

On 11 October 1985, another blow hit Gibert and his team, this time in La Vanguardia, one of the most widely-read newspapers in Spain and especially in Catalonia. The newspaper reported that seven of Gibert’s team’s archaeologists, among them Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro and Lluís Gibert, Josep Gibert's son, had been evicted from Cueva Victoria due to their lack of excavation permits from the Guardia Civil (the Spanish equivalent of the French Gendarmerie, a federal military-status police force). According to the news piece, Gibert stated that his team was working there with a ‘verbal permit’ due to the delay in the signature of the institutional agreement. For him, scientific research ‘should not be delayed for purely administrative reasons.’

That same month, politicians from the Diputació de Barcelona removed Gibert from his role as director of the Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell and appointed Agustí instead. According to Roger Marcet (then technical head of the Department of Culture of the Diputació and present at the meeting in which this decision was made), the Diputació politicians, although they supported Gibert and his interpretation of the Orce fragment, ‘did not want scandals’ and thought that Agustí was a better option for avoiding them. Still, Gibert could remain as a researcher in the Institut. Gibert attributed this decision to the professors’ letter, while Agustí also highlighted the Cueva Victoria incident, which was closer in time. It seemed then that all of these episodes accumulated and finally resulted in the Diputació’s decision. What is clear is that Gibert’s media presence had a great deal of significance in this choice. At the same time, Agustí’s appointment also showed that his background position had benefited him. Despite being one of the members of the Orce Man

---

95 Interview with Agustí 2012 and Interview with Marcet 2013.
96 ‘No volien escàndols’, Interview with Marcet 2013.
97 Gibert 2004, 56 and Interview with Agustí 2012.
98 Interview with Marcet 2013.
discovery team, when a new director was required he was a valuable candidate since his image had not been damaged by the controversy.

To sum up, the Cueva Victoria finding, used by Gibert as a ‘tool’ to reinforce his claims regarding the Orce Man, had turned against him. The similar patterns of the public appearance of the phalanx finding and the public presentation of the Orce Man discovery did not go unnoticed by the story’s historical actors, who feared that history might repeat itself. The politicians of the Community of Murcia did not want a controversy over palaeontological or archaeological findings to affect their political image as seemed to have happened to the Andalusian politicians. And the three professors did not want more ‘negative’ fuss about palaeontology in Spain and made clear their position against Gibert’s claims and the way he presented them to the public. Moreover, they used their authority as university professors to publically judge Gibert’s scientific expertise. As Brian Martin argued in the fluoridation controversy, this example shows us the mechanisms by which scientific ‘orthodoxy is established and perpetuated’. For Martin, it is the ‘persistence of a minority opposition, which ensures that the exercise of power in science is, to some extent, brought out into the open.’ Like the El País front page after the de Lumleys’ phone call, the letter from the three professors shows how Gibert’s public resistance to accepting powerful scientists’ verdicts brought that very power into the media, in this case Spanish newspapers, which became the means used to reassure and reinforce their dominant position in science.

But does anyone remember the first time that Jaume Truyols (one of the three professors) was quoted in this work? He was privately praising the discoverers and the ‘amazing’ Orce Man, which he had learned about in newspapers and which he claimed should appear in all ‘human palaeontology textbooks’. At that time, the finding was widely reported on in the media, had just been published in the Institut’s journal, and its inner part was still not visible. Almost two years later, this same public presentation of the Orce bone was considered ‘hasty’ and ‘unscientific’. From this, we can deduce that what Truyols considered ‘unscientific’ was not Gibert’s public dissemination of the findings before proper studies, but his insistence on bringing scientific dispute and controversy into the Spanish public sphere (despite the fact that it was not Gibert that made the controversy public in the first place). It was therefore Gibert’s willingness to fight against powerful scientists’ statements in public that led Truyols and the others to ‘defend’ palaeontology.

99 Martin’s concept of ‘tool’ in Martin 1991, 8 and 156. We will deal with this again and in more depth in chapter three, section 3.6.
100 The fluoridation controversy arose from concerns over the fluoridation of public water supplies. Martin, 1991, 8 tried to develop a ‘power picture of science’ in his analysis of this controversy.
102 De Renzi/Porta/Truyols, Avui 1985.
103 Goodell 1977, 92, makes a similar point by saying that keeping controversy out of the public eye is one of the unwritten laws of science; laws that visible scientists, like Gibert, often break.
and not the hastiness of the public presentation of discoveries that were, indeed, unproblematic when there was no controversy.

The three professors wanted to draw a line between what they considered science and what they did not, placing Gibert outside of the former. For them, scientific doubts and controversies must be removed from science, making this a clear performance of the so-called ‘expulsion’ type of ‘boundary work’.\textsuperscript{104} This time the boundary had to be drawn not between those who popularise and those who do not, or between those who believed that the Orce fragment was a hominid and those who did not, but between those who wanted to keep the public controversy alive (mainly Gibert) and those who did not. Moreover, and as Gieryn states referring to the cold fusion case, the boundary not only separated ‘controversial media science’ and ‘cautious established science’ but also determined credibility among scientists. The three professors maintained their credibility. Gibert was, from then on, a ‘mere fossil collector’.\textsuperscript{105}

2.6. The authority of (public) scientific meetings

After Jordi Agustí’s appointment as director of the \textit{Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell}, the conflict between the discoverers of the Orce bone became more apparent. It is clear though that the supposed ‘credibility damage’ caused by the Orce controversy was completely absorbed by Gibert, while Agustí and Moyà-Solà seemed not to be affected by it (as Agustí’s appointment as director suggests). We can thus assume that what mainly caused this ‘damage’ was not the \textit{El País} front page, but Gibert’s way of defending himself, the Cueva Victoria finding, and the reactions to both. In any case, the split in the discoverers’ team was complete by the beginning of 1986. With Agustí in charge, the official position of the \textit{Institut} became that of denying hominid presence in Venta Micena.\textsuperscript{106} For Gibert, who still had a post in this institution, this meant that his own projects were being ignored by the \textit{Institut}’s ‘official’ lines of research.\textsuperscript{107} Gibert then tried to reinforce his position by sending letters to politicians and scientists that could influence the \textit{Institut}’s development. He sent a letter to Jordi Labòria, head of the \textit{Diputació’s} Department of Culture, in which he talked about meetings with him and with the president of the \textit{Diputació} and requested ‘the creation of a new line of research that would amend this error’ (the exclusion of his projects).\textsuperscript{108}

\textsuperscript{104} Gieryn 1999, 15-16.
\textsuperscript{105} \textit{Ibid.}, 223-224.
\textsuperscript{106} Personal Archive Jordi Agustí: Letter from Gibert to Josep Maria Huguet, 21 May 1986.
\textsuperscript{107} \textit{Ibid.} and AJG-ICP: Minutes from the meeting of the Scientific Advisory Board of the \textit{Institut de Paleontologia Miquel Crusafont}, 1 July 1986.
\textsuperscript{108} ‘la creación de una nueva línea de investigación que enmiende este error’, AJG-ICP: Letter from Gibert to Jordi
Likewise, Gibert sent letters to the members of the Institut’s Scientific Advisory Board, created to advise the Institut on scientific issues. Gibert wanted their support for his own research project, which, according to him, was one of the projects that aroused the most ‘social interest’ and ‘expectations among the scientific community’.

At the end of February 1986, the Junta de Andalucía’s Department of Culture sent a letter to Gibert announcing that the excavation permit for that summer in Venta Micena was denied to his team. This was the first time that this permit was denied to Gibert or the Institut de Paleontologia. The official reason given for denying the permit was that the previous year (1985) the excavation report was incorrect and the remains recovered were not ‘properly classified’. For Gibert, there was one other reason: doubts around the human classification of the Orce Man and therefore the hominid presence in Venta Micena had spread among the Junta politicians. Once again, Gibert sent letters to members of the Institut’s Scientific Advisory Board asking for support to get the permit back. In the press, the causes of the denial were described as ‘exclusively scientific’. It seemed that there was yet another reason for the denial: doubts about Gibert as a scientist. On 1 July 1986, Gibert, Agustí, the professors Truyols and de Porta, and the Diputació politicians Jordi Labòria and Roger Marcet, among others, attended a meeting of the Institut’s Scientific Advisory Board, the minutes of which have been preserved. During the meeting, Gibert informed the Board that the excavation permit for Venta Micena had been denied by the Junta de Andalucía. Jordi Labòria stated that contact with the Junta had already been made and that according to them there was no ‘institutional issue’ with the Diputació or the Institut, but that the problem was ‘rather personal’. The ‘boundary-work’ was apparently working and Gibert was beginning to be seen by those who granted the permits as an unserious scientist with no support from the palaeontological community.

In May 1986, the Spanish popular science magazine Muy Interesante published an interview with a palaeontologist from Madrid, María Teresa Alberdi, who at that time was working on the geology and palaeontology of the Orce area. The interviewer, after some general questions about palaeontology, asked for her opinion on the Orce bone. Alberdi answered that it could be human but
it could be ‘a bluff, like the Piltdown cranium’. Moreover, for her, the discoverers should have studied the fragment in detail before ‘arranging the show’. Alberdi also added that she ‘has not seen the bone, nor has Emiliano Aguirre, number one Spanish palaeoanthropologist […]’, but that she knew what she knew about it because she ‘had seen it in the newspapers’. Gibert took Alberdi’s comments as a personal attack and sent a letter to the director of *Muy Interesante* in which he defended himself stating that ‘reliable results’ on the Orce Man had been reached and would be presented at a conference in Southampton the following September. Gibert further claimed that Alberdi’s interview revealed the ‘deplorable level’ of scientific discussion in Spain which led to ‘comments, criticisms, and lies spread behind my back’. Gibert also looked back on the history of human palaeontology which is ‘full of situations like mine’. For him, important discoveries had always been controversial. These were the first stirrings of a discourse that included the Orce case among controversies in palaeoanthropology and that would become common in Gibert’s career, as we shall see.

In the summer of 1986, the forthcoming international conference in Southampton became widely famous due to a dispute regarding the presence or not of the South African delegates as a protest against apartheid. After a widely reported debate, a new body, the World Archaeological Congress, emerged and finally organised the conference in Southampton. But this dispute received few comments in the Spanish press, which was more interested in the Orce Man’s presence at the event. Gibert portrayed the conference as the place where ‘doubts will come to an end’ and their conclusions about the Orce Man would be ‘confirmed’ by the international community. Gibert said that ‘he did not want to be the one’ to confirm the evidence but ‘hopes that the truth about the human origin’ of the Orce fragment would be ‘ratified’ in the Southampton conference. Characters such as Richard Leakey, who also gave a talk, were called upon by the press as the experts that would give ‘definitive backing’ to Gibert and his discoveries. Moreover, international

---

119 ‘no he visto el hueso, tampoco Emiliano Aguirre, número uno de la Paleontología humana española’, ‘pero según lo que he visto en los periódicos…’, Torreiglesias 1986.
120 ‘resultados fiables’, Personal Archive Jordi Agustí: Letter from Josep Gibert to the director of *Muy Interesante*, 3 June 1986.
123 One of the few comments on the Apartheid dispute, which also commented Gibert’s presence in the Conference: Ap y EFE, *La Vanguardia* 1986.
support would ‘prompt, without a doubt, the continuation of the excavations at Venta Micena.’

According to *ABC*, in Andalusia, some archaeologists had argued that perhaps the *Junta* was waiting to see the experts’ opinions from Southampton in order to take a decision on the Venta Micena excavation. Newspapers highlighted that the results of an ‘immunological study’ that had been performed on the Orce bone would also be presented at the conference. According to the press, this study, which was performed ‘for the first time in Europe’ in the *Universidad de Granada*, found proteins in the Orce Man ‘that would confirm’ the human nature of the bone.

On 20 August 1986, Gibert, who considered himself as having the reputation of an isolated scientist, was declared adopted son of Orce due to his ‘promotion and defence of the cultural values of the town and for his efforts to keep the majority of the remains in Orce’. Gibert also stated that he was grateful to Orce’s inhabitants for this honour as they always helped him work comfortably, and he knew how hard it was ‘to work in a hostile environment’ (in a clear reference to what was happening at the *Institut*). The fact that Gibert portrayed himself as an ‘isolated scientist’ working in a harsh environment highlights the tendency of some visible scientists to portray themselves as ignored outcasts, thus positioning themselves against the ‘establishment’. This position leads to more media attention, creating a ‘loop’ that causes the perpetuation of the controversy. The same day that he left for Southampton, Gibert gave a lengthy interview to the Sabadell local newspaper *Diari de Sabadell*. The journalist portrayed him as a ‘cursed scientist’ but who, after being ‘ridiculed’ in academic circles and in the media (using the *El Papus* issue as an example), had ‘recovered public dignity’. When asked, Gibert said he preferred the term ‘controversial scientist’ and stated that after the Southampton conference and a meeting in Sabadell, he would ‘convince those who still doubt me’. Finally, Gibert quoted Thomas S. Kuhn’s *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions* to state that in science ‘all changes meet with resistance and controversy’. As we shall see in the following chapters, Kuhn and his notion of paradigm shift would also be a recurring part of Gibert’s discourse to legitimate his position and to keep up the controversy.

In September, the Southampton conference was reported on almost daily in the Spanish
press with headlines like ‘The Orce cranium is human, as confirmed by the World Archaeological Congress’. It was also highlighted that ‘Gibert was not challenged’, and therefore the evidence ‘settle[d] the controversy’. According to Gibert, the conference attendees pointed out that the immunological studies were ‘decisive’ and that the human characteristics of the bone had been ‘absolutely proven’, so from then on it would be ‘very hard’ to contest the evidence.

To sum up, before the conference, the international meeting’s verdict was seen in the Spanish public sphere and also among scientists in Andalusia as ‘definitive’. Afterwards, the apparent positive response of the experts seemed to confirm Gibert’s position regarding the bone. The conference was also the first place where the immunological studies of the bone were presented to the scientific community. The following December 1986, *El Periódico* published a two-page report on the Orce research which highlighted the international scientists’ support of the Orce Man. The immunological research carried out on the Orce bone together with Domènc Campillo’s anatomical study were presented as the final validation of Gibert’s position regarding the bone. Here it is worth noting the contradiction between Gibert’s self-proclaimed isolation and the international support he apparently received. This contradiction will be explored further later, but it is interesting how it had already appeared in this early phase of the controversy.

Some time later, in November 1986, the *Institut de Paleontologia* hosted a tribute to Miquel Crusafont with a three-day meeting with almost 150 delegates, which was reported on in local and national newspapers. The first session was dedicated to remembering Crusafont. Jaume Truyols.

---

141 See section 3.6.
(Crusafont’s scientific heir), Emiliano Aguirre (one of the most prestigious Spanish palaeontologists and also Crusafont’s friend), Jordi Agustí (director of the Institut), and the Diputació politician Jordi Labòria all spoke during the ceremony. The following two days were devoted to scientific communications. Among them, only one was commented on in newspapers: Gibert’s ‘defence’ of the Orce Man. In the Diari de Sabadell, the reactions among those who attended Gibert’s presentation were described as being between ‘expectation’ and ‘scepticism’. The local newspaper then went on to refer to Emiliano Aguirre’s remarks on the Orce Man. Aguirre stated that he was ‘pleased’ to see how the discovery had motivated several very important studies in Spanish palaeontology. Then he added that he wished ‘that new discoveries, new fossils, would confirm the thought-provoking hypotheses that Dr. Josep Gibert has shown us.’ According to the newspaper, these vague statements neither for or against Gibert’s interpretation of the bone were seen among some of the attendees as a ‘slight disavowal’ of Gibert’s work. El Periódico even stated that attendees ‘questioned’ the Orce Man and criticised Gibert and his research. Yet, for Gibert, who was quoted in the Diari de Sabadell piece, Aguirre’s words were a ‘real, although subtle, vote of confidence’ for his research.

The analysis of these meetings reveals three important points. Firstly, both the Southampton conference and the Sabadell meeting were actively followed by several newspapers, thus transforming a closed scientific presentation for experts into a public scientific event, the content of and reactions to which people could to some extent follow. Secondly, the ‘expectation’ about both of Gibert’s presentations shows how his research was still considered important and worth following, not isolated or marginalised. Thirdly, the opposite reaction to Aguirre’s statements would be a constant during the Orce controversy. Gibert and his critics would use the same statements by renowned scientists in completely different ways.

---

143 Mercade, La Vanguardia 1986b; J. A., Diari de Sabadell 1986b; Redacción, El Periódico 1986d.
145 ‘satisfecho’, ‘deseo que nuevos hallazgos, nuevos fósiles, vengan a confirmar las sugestivas hipótesis que el Dr. Gibert nos ha mostrado’, Ibid.
146 ‘leve desautorización’, Ibid.
147 Redacción, El Periódico 1986d.
At the end of 1986, the Catalan government’s independent funding body (*Comissió Independent de Recerca i Innovació Teconològica* - CIRIT) gave Gibert a grant to travel to Kenya to visit the famous sites and to examine hominid fossils there to compare them with the Orce cranium.\footnote{149
Personal Archive Jordi Agustí: Letter from Josep Gibert to Josep Maria Huguet, 9 January 1987.}

In this section, we have seen how Gibert sought support, communicated his ideas, and ‘defended his honour’ through an array of correspondents, from the members of the *Institut’s* Scientific Advisory Board to the director of a magazine. Gibert strove to get scientists to support his research and politicians to give him excavation permits, and he also tried to ‘clean’ his own public credibility and image whenever they were questioned. Publicly, Gibert wanted to control his own scientific status and at the same time control the Orce Man’s public appearances. During this period, we can also see how Gibert, little by little, shaped a ‘discourse’ that would be further developed during the following years. The main lines of this discourse already appeared in these early years of the controversy: an ‘isolated’ scientist who changes the ‘scientific paradigm’ (similar to many other controversies in human palaeontology as important as the Orce controversy was) and who fights against a mainstream that is not ‘scientific enough’ due to how ‘young’ Spanish science was at the time. For Gibert, this situation did not allow for proper scientific debate.\footnote{150
More on Gibert's comments on the state of Spanish science see Interview with Josep Gibert 2003.} In spite of his supposed ‘isolated’ position, he always highlighted the international community’s support for the research carried out. Finally, Gibert’s presence at the Southampton conference and in Sabadell was covered by the press, including reactions, developments, and aftermath. Newspapers wanting to know more about the Orce controversy showed the public how a scientific conference worked, turning it into a public event, and at the same time turning the newspaper into a scientific forum. Spanish scientists, like Alberdi, found out about the Orce Man in newspapers and laypeople found out about a scientific conference in just the same way. As Stephen Hilgartner put it, ‘popularisation [and
science] is a category not necessarily established by its genre, but also by the context of reception."\textsuperscript{151}

2.7. Science in a ‘different dimension’

After the positive reception of Gibert’s work in Southampton and its crucial coverage in the press, in 1987, the \textit{Junta de Andalucía} granted him an excavation permit.\textsuperscript{152} According to Gibert, during this excavation he found the first stone tools of the Orce region in a site near Venta Micena called Barranco León.\textsuperscript{153} During that summer, Orce’s small museum, which was inaugurated after the original discovery’s presentation, was improved with the addition of two new rooms thanks to the support of Gibert’s team.\textsuperscript{154} The little Orce museum was beginning to be yet another sympathetic forum to support Gibert’s claims.

Nevertheless, throughout the year, the Orce controversy hardly appeared at all in the Spanish press. At the beginning of October, Gibert went to Turin to present his work at an international conference. In the opening session, which Gibert did not attend, Marie-Antoinette de Lumley criticised the Orce Man. Yet when the Spanish researcher presented his work, not one of the approximately four hundred attendees discussed the presentation.\textsuperscript{155} According to him, since Marie-Antoinette had nothing to ask or any criticism to make, then nobody else did either.\textsuperscript{156}

While Gibert was in Turin, on 2 October, Jordi Agustí and Salvador Moyà-Solà (co-discoverers of the Orce Man and former collaborators of Gibert’s) announced to the press the publication of an article in the Spanish scientific journal \textit{Estudios Geológicos} in which they argued that the Orce cranial fragment belonged to an equine.\textsuperscript{157} The article was received by the journal on 20 October and not accepted until 21 November, so the announcement to the press was made not only before its acceptance but even before they had sent it to the journal.\textsuperscript{158} The \textit{Institut} researchers had to establish their position first in the public arena and only afterwards in the scientific forum. It is also worth noting that they asked the Diputació politicians if they could ‘distance themselves’ from the Orce Man issue, a thing that they had not yet done publicly.\textsuperscript{159} Agustí stated in newspapers

\textsuperscript{151} Hilgartner 1990, 529. See also: Gregory 2003, 26.
\textsuperscript{152} Gibert 2004, 79.
\textsuperscript{153} \textit{Ibid.}, 83.
\textsuperscript{154} Martínez-Navarro 1993, 45.
\textsuperscript{156} Gibert 2004, 78.
\textsuperscript{158} Agustí/Moyà-Solà 1987.
\textsuperscript{159} ‘Desmarcarse’, Interview with Agustí 2012.
that ‘the debate should have remained in the scientific publications, but the journalists’ treatment of
the issue has given it a different dimension.’\footnote{\textit{El Debate debería haberse mantenido en los cauces de las publicaciones científicas pero que el tratamiento periodístico del tema le ha dado una dimensión distinta}, Mercadé, \textit{La Vanguardia} 1987.} In the scientific article, Moyà-Solà and Agustí also
complained that Gibert had not allowed them to take an x-ray of the fragment.\footnote{Agustí/Moyà-Solà 1987, 536} That same day,
both \textit{El País} and \textit{La Vanguardia} phoned Gibert in Turin to ask him for his opinion on Agustí and
Moyà-Solà’s statements. Gibert said that this ‘attack’ happened due to ‘extra-scientific issues’; they
wanted to undermine the significance of ‘his’ sites.\footnote{‘Motivos extracientíficos’, Mercadé, \textit{La Vanguardia} 1987 and Redacción, \textit{El País} 1987.}

![Image Subject to Copyright](image)

Fig. 2.10: Coverage of Agustí and Moyà-Solà’s announcement in \textit{La Vanguardia} (left) and in \textit{El Periódico} (right).

After this new controversy, in 1988, the Venta Micena excavation permit was once more
denied to Gibert’s team.\footnote{Martínez-Navarro 1993, 26.} In any case, the way that Agustí and Moyà-Solà made their aggressive
move against Gibert shows how in order to clearly state and lay down their opinion regarding the
Orce fragment, the first, fundamental, and most important step was public; the public statement.\footnote{A similar instance regarding the cold fusion controversy can be found in Gieryn 1999, 187.}
This way of acting, this ‘science by press conference’, occurs more often than we may think in
public scientific controversies or important discoveries. The most well-known case, analysed
several times by sociologists and historians of science, is the cold fusion saga.\footnote{For instance, Lewenstein 1995 and Bucchi 1998, 36-81.}
Yet, it is also common in palaeoanthropological debates like the \textit{Homo floresiensis} dispute or the world-wide
presentation of Ida, ‘the link’ (not ‘missing’ anymore).\footnote{For the Flores ‘hobbit’ see Goulden 2011, and for the Ida public presentation see Kjærgaard 2011.}
These studies have highlighted how the
public exposure of scientific research can have several interests and objectives behind it.

What were Agustí and Moyà-Solà’s aims? If one of the critiques of Gibert was his penchant for
excess public exposure, then why did they jeopardise their morally superior position of having remained silent? Why the need to establish their new scientific position publicly? When this move was made, Agustí was already director of the Institut, so the reasons were not about accessing a better professional position. What then were the motivations for exposing themselves this way? According to Agustí and Moyà-Solà, they did it because Gibert was publicly saying that ‘everybody in the Institut thinks that the bone is from a hominid’, and this was not true. Moreover, with their new position, Agustí and Moyà-Solà also tried to distance themselves once and for all from the Orce Man controversy. Beyond their own opinion on the fragment, they did not want to be linked to Gibert’s controversial position and tactics. Their desire to be distanced from Gibert’s opinion regarding the bone was also a desire to be removed from public dispute, from public exposure to controversy. They wanted to introduce themselves into uncontroversial ‘proper science’, what Truyols considered science. As we saw earlier, this delimitation not only separated different scientific positions but also defined credibility among scientists. Agustí and Moyà-Solà wanted to be considered credible, and to do so they had to go through the painful process of briefly exposing their position publicly.

In this chapter, we have seen how the media presence of science and scientific controversy matters to politicians; for instance, in their complaints about the ‘excessive’ Cueva Victoria dissemination efforts. Politicians declared that their decisions were based on purely ‘scientific’ reasons, but the media also had an impact on their actions. Their reaction to the media coverage of the Southampton conference or the permit denial after Agustí and Moyà-Solà’s announcement reveal how politicians made decisions in relation to scientific issues taking into account what the press said about them. The way that the controversy was presented in the media lobbied the politicians in their decision-making. These decisions at the same time affected the way that scientific research was taking place. So, the Orce Man controversy sheds light on how media coverage influences science through politicians. This, presumably, is a phenomenon that could happen often but that such a highly public controversy like the Orce Man makes especially visible. We have also witnessed how the process that turned Gibert into a ‘marginalised scientist’ was not something that happened all of a sudden after the El País front page or after the El Papus cover. It was, instead, a complex process that began with the early popularisation effort and little by little accumulated accusations, ‘boundary-work’, but also self-portrayals, until it became a well-established notion in Gibert’s own discourse, other scientists’ views, and even in journalists’ considerations. Somehow then, beyond the denial of excavation permits, Gibert’s scientific isolation

167 “totoh a l’Institut pensa que l’òs és un homínid”, Interview with Agustí 2012 and Interview with Moyà-Solà 2012. See also Personal Archive Jordi Agustí: Letter from Moyà-Solà to unknown, 24 september 1987.
168 See another instance in González-Silva 2007.
was in many ways a self-made position, a chosen one. In the following chapters, we will see what benefits Gibert gained from this position and how it contradicted other parts of his discourse.

Finally, for a little over three years, from May 1984 (when *El País* published the de Lumley reclassification) to October 1987 (when announced the publication of the first scientific paper dealing with this statement), the scientific debate around the Orce Man took place mainly in the public sphere. The Southampton conference or the Sabadell meeting, where a ‘scientific’ discussions were held, were widely reported on in the media. Journalists, politicians, and scientists gave their opinion to the press, which became the main communication channel for the controversy. Moreover, Moyà-Solà and Agustí only published their article because Gibert insisted on saying that everybody in the Institut agreed that the Orce Man was in fact a man. Had Gibert not insisted on the hominid argument, had he forgotten about the controversy, the *El País* front page could perhaps have been enough to establish that the Orce Man was in fact an equine. Thus, this shows us how in this instance the *El País* newspaper acted as a scientific channel among the community. Equally, if any scientist wanted to keep up to date on research on the Orce fragment and the dispute about it, they could attend any scientific conference that Gibert participated in, but by reading newspapers and other public media they could not only get information on these conferences, but also several details on the bone and Gibert’s and his opponents’ moves, research, and opinions. Therefore, newspapers and the mass media acted as ‘scientific channels’ for the scientific community to get information on Orce. The way that Agustí and Moyà-Solà announced their publication clearly shows how traditional scientific publications were not enough to disseminate their opinion among peers, and a public statement was also necessary to convince them. At least during these first three years (from 1984 to 1987), the press and the mass media in general were spaces where science was legitimated and discussed beyond traditional scientific conferences or journals.¹⁶⁹ The media visibility of this scientific article had authority in the validation of scientific knowledge.¹⁷⁰ In this ‘different dimension’, the media became a crucial step in the process of validating scientific knowledge.¹⁷¹

¹⁶⁹ Shinn/Cloître 1985 and Bucchi 1998, use the concept of ‘crystallization’ or ‘temporary crystallization’, according to which, certain concepts or discoveries fit better in certain media but not another. Somehow the Orce Man issue was ‘crystallized’ in the scientific level and, as Bucchi states, ‘require(d) the intervention of the public to determine the success of one party over another’, Bucchi 1998, 11.

¹⁷⁰ Another example in Van Dijck 2008, 390.

¹⁷¹ See a similar point in Gieryn 1999, 200-201.
3. Conference

It is a warm September evening in the central square of a small Andalusian village. Several screens and a number of chairs have been set up. People take their seats. Yet, instead of the latest Hollywood movie, they are about to watch the final session of an international scientific conference on human palaeontology. The session begins. At some point during the live broadcast, the floor is given to a well-known international scholar. ‘He’s a prominent authority’ can be heard in the square. The scholar begins: ‘When I came, some days ago, I was very sceptical about the claims made regarding this region. Now, after I have seen the sites, examined the remains, and heard the presentations, I am fully convinced of the validity of these claims.’ The crowd in the square is excited; it seemed like all of the doubts were fading away.

In this third chapter, we will get to know Gibert’s team and their efforts to recover from the early controversial years. We will see how Orce became Gibert’s own fortress where he could protect his research from the controversy. We will explore the scientific, public, and political conditions that allowed him to organise a major international conference in September 1995. The core of this chapter will be the analysis of this conference: participants, presentations, site visits, and media attention. We will see how Gibert used the conference as a reflection of his own research project and therefore of his own credibility as a scientist. For him, its organisation validated his own scientific claims. This reflection was intended to be seen not only by scientists but also by journalists and politicians. Its final success seemed to ratify Gibert’s scientific, political, and public positions. Finally, we will see how a new public controversy broke out after the conference with the clear aim of dismantling its success and Gibert’s ‘local power’.

3.1. A permanent competition for the ‘First European’

From September 1995 to September 1997, the National Geographic published a series of articles called ‘The Dawn of Humans’. Within this series, in July 1997, the magazine published an article on ‘The First Europeans’.

1 The old Mauer mandible and the Tautavel Man were there, but new contenders also joined the race. The Ceprano Man was a skull cap found in central Italy, then thought to be around 0.8 million years old.

2 In England, the Boxgrove tibia was dated at around 0.5 million years old and headlined in Nature with the title ‘First European?’

3 In Atapuerca, northern...

---

1 Gore 1997.
Spain, a new species of hominid fossil was dated at almost 0.8 million years old.⁴ Among them all, there was also a ‘controversial contender’: the Venta Micena remains, placed in this article at between 1.2 and 1 million years old.⁵ The Orce Man cranial fragment was still its main flagship and occupied a central position in the photo that illustrated the article. During these years, a theoretical rivalry between the two Spanish sites (Atapuerca and Orce) became more and more apparent in the media, as we shall see, and the Atapuerca leaders were one of the main voices against the validity of Gibert’s claims.⁶

Fig. 3.1: The Orce Man in the foreground accompanied by other supposed hominid remains, animal remains, and stone tools. Source: Gore 1997, 100. Photo by Kenneth Garrett.

As we saw in the previous chapters, the ‘First European’ had been a very hot topic among scholars during the 1980s. In 1989, the French scientist Eugène Bonifay organised a conference on this topic funded by the scientific affairs division of NATO, the European Council, France’s scientific research council (CNRS), and its Ministère de Culture. With an article on the Orce remains by Gibert and his team, the proceedings of this conference were published in 1991 under the title Les Premiers Européens. Bonifay stated that the 1 million-year-old human presence in Europe was easy for scholars to accept but that older remains were always controversial. Bonifay himself had been claiming a very old first settlement in Europe, up to 2 million years old.⁷ In 1993, a workshop on the ‘Earliest Occupation of Europe’ was held in Tautavel, funded by the European Science Foundation. In the proceedings of this workshop, edited by Wil Roebroeks and Thijs van Kolfshoten, and in an article in Antiquity, these two archaeologists established a ‘short chronology’ stating that the evidence on hominid remains in Europe before 0.5 million years ago was very

⁴ See, for instance: Carbonell 1995 and also Hochadel 2013b, 73-112.
⁵ Gore 1997, 100.
⁶ See Hochadel 2013b, 188-192.
In 1996, Robin Dennell and Roebroeks again published an article in which they ‘revisited’ the short chronology after Atapuerca’s and Orce’s findings. They stated that southern Europe could have been colonised before 0.5 million years ago but always sporadically, with no ‘continuous’ occupation. Finally, the well-known French palaeoanthropologist Yves Coppens, one of the co-discoverers of Lucy, was another of the main proponents (together with Bonifay) of an alternative ‘long chronology’, stating that hominids could have been present in Europe around 2 or 2.5 million years ago.

In this context, Gibert and his team organised a major international conference in Orce in 1995 where the study of hominid arrival to Europe was central. Again, it seemed that Gibert’s claims were not unique and isolated but part of a wider debate regarding the settlement of hominids in Europe. Before delving into that, let us introduce Gibert’s team and the work they did up until 1995.

3.2. The end of a ‘journey through the desert’

The Orce Man saw less media attention during the years following October 1987, when Moyà-Solà and Agustí appeared in the newspapers announcing that the Orce Man was for them a member of the Equus genus. Gibert did not get an excavation permit for Venta Micena for 1988 or 1989, but instead developed an in-depth study of the bone fragment and promoted the development of the Orce Museum. During the ‘great recovery’ from the public exposure of the controversy, Gibert’s team devoted itself to responding to Moyà-Solà and Agustí’s article, attending conferences, giving formal and popular talks, and publishing all the research in self-published monographs, conference proceedings, and scientific journals. The first monograph, entitled The human remains of Orce and Cueva Victoria and published by the Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell, was publicly presented in February 1990. During this presentation, Gibert announced the discovery of a new hominid remain in Venta Micena, this time an infant’s humerus, found by Bienvenido

---

10 Coppens 2005, 50-52.
11 Martínez-Navarro 1993, 45.
Martínez-Navarro among the old collections from the site. During the following days, all newspapers reported this discovery. Although we do not have definitive evidence, these announcements seem to be linked to the fact that later that year Gibert was granted an excavation permit for the Venta Micena site for the summer of 1990, for the first time in three years. In these 1990 excavations, a new female humerus was found. Three years later, in May 1993, El País published a report on the public presentation of the second monograph called *Orce - Cueva Victoria Project (1988-1992). Human Presence in the Lower Pleistocene in Granada and Murcia* and published by the Orce Town Council and the Orce Museum. In this presentation, Gibert was accompanied by the prestigious French palaeoanthropologist Yves Coppens, who, according to Gibert, agreed with his theories. Gibert claimed the Orce Man had ‘completed his journey through the desert’ since this monograph presented ‘irrefutable evidence’ of the hominid nature of the Orce and Cueva Victoria remains. Coppens, meanwhile, stated that there was a ‘strong likelihood’ that the Orce Man was a hominid.

Yet, not everything was positive for Gibert during these years. In the popularisation magazine *Revista de Arqueología*, archaeologist Raúl Monzón wrote an article harshly criticising the Catalan scientist. In his view, Gibert did not publish in scientific forums and did not give the opportunity to other colleagues to examine the remains but instead made ‘statements to journalists’. For Monzón, these statements were made ‘with no more evidence (studies, analysis...) than his own

---

15 The new humerus appeared in the media together with two vertebrae and a phalanx (and even a tooth in Diari de Sabadell) which never appeared in the scientific literature: Fontova, El Periódico 1990; Redacción, La Vanguardia 1990; EFE, ABC 1990a; EFE, ABC 1990b; Moreno, El País 1990; J. A., Diari de Sabadell 1990.
words (which must have some special charm). According to him, Gibert lived off ‘funding that he achieved through confusion and cheap propaganda’ in a scientific career that ‘has a lot in common with a bizarre screenplay’ and nothing of what it should have: ‘scientific rigour and seriousness’. The article ended by comparing Gibert’s story with a well-known fable: ‘who knows? […] the same thing could happen to him [Gibert] as to the lying boy with the wolf, he could really find a human remain […] and even the press might not believe him’. In January 1994, *El País* published an article entitled ‘Lumley dismisses the Orce Man’. It started by saying that Henry de Lumley had ‘with just a few words, torpedoed the slow “rehabilitation” of the Orce Man.’ De Lumley was in Barcelona for a conference on the Tautavel Man, which was only dealt with at the end of the article. Apparently, de Lumley ‘dismissed’ Gibert’s new research and ‘downplayed’ Coppens support of Gibert, as Coppens had ‘endorsed other “questionable” remains before.’ The article also contained Gibert’s response to de Lumley. For Gibert, if de Lumley thought that the Orce hominid was not a man, he had to ‘prove it scientifically’.

During those years, Gibert gathered together an interdisciplinary team with varying degrees of collaboration and involvement, the most prominent members of which will be presented now. We have already mentioned Domènec Campillo, an eminent palaeopathologist and neurosurgeon who, although he did not have any official link with Gibert, collaborated with him in the anatomical study of the Orce Man. Since his first diagnosis just after the discovery he never changed his opinion. He edited and published several papers and monographs with Gibert and in 2002 published a book on the famous cranial fragment. Enrique García-Olivares was an immunologist from the *Universidad de Granada*. Back in 1986, he got in contact with Gibert, who suggested that he conduct an immunological test on the Orce remain to look for human albumin. This technique was applied for the first time in Europe to the Orce Man, after it had been developed in the United States by Jerold Lowenstein. Later, Lowenstein himself also applied this method to the Orce remains. Both laboratories’ results were positive for Gibert’s interests; human albumin was
detected in the analyses. By the time of the Orce conference, these results had been presented at several other conferences but were only published as preliminary results in self-published monographs and as part of a PhD thesis. The British archaeologist Michael J. Walker, who knew Gibert since the 1970s, had collaborated with him since 1992 in the excavations carried out at Cabezo Gordo, Murcia, where both were co-directors of the research project. The team found several hominid remains, which, although indisputable, were also much younger than the Orce ones; around half a million years old. The Cabezo Gordo site became one more form of support for Gibert’s claims.

![Image Subject to Copyright](image)

Fig. 3.3: Up, from left to right: Campillo, Lowenstein, García-Olivares, and Walker during the 1995 conference. Down, from left to right: Turq, Martínez-Navarro, Palmqvist, and Lluis Gibert. From: Orce Conference Video Recording 1995 (from here on OCVR 1995).

In 1992, during the installation of an electric power pole, a new site with several stone tools was found and was from then on known as Fuente Nueva 3. Sometime later, in 1994, the French archaeologist Alain Turq from the Musée National de Préhistoire (Les Eyzies) directed an exploratory excavation in the area. This excavation was repeated in 1995, the year of the conference. Turq, who attended the conference, published the stone tools finding in 1995 together with Gibert and others. Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro was one of the high school students that participated in the 1982 excavation when the Orce bone was found. He later became Gibert’s doctoral student until he graduated in 1991 with a PhD thesis on Venta Micena’s fauna fossils. From November 1991 he was in charge of the Museo de Prehistoria y Paleontología in Orce. Another of Gibert’s collaborators was Paul Palmqvist Barrena, a biologist and mathematician from the

---

In 1995, just before the conference, he published an article with Gibert based on a fractal analysis of the Orce bone in the *Journal of Human Evolution*, the most prestigious journal in the field of palaeoanthropology.\(^{35}\) This paper explained the ‘fractal dimensions’ of the sutures of different skulls (including the controversial Orce Man) through complicated mathematical formulas that established the complexity of those sutures. The simpler the suture, the more likely it could be placed within the human genus. The piece concluded that the Orce skull lay within the range of values obtained in specimens of modern human infants and Plio-Pleistocene hominids.\(^{36}\) Finally, the youngest member of the group was LLuis Gibert Beotas, Gibert’s son, who had only completed his undergraduate degree in geology in 1993 yet collaborated actively in the Orce conference’s organisation.

In March 1989 and again in February 1990, Gibert and Bienvenida Martínez-Navarro travelled to Kenya to compare the Orce hominid remains with those in the Nairobi National Museum.\(^{37}\) Apparently, Gibert and Martínez-Navarro found a similar crest to that of the Orce Man in KNM-ER 3733, an almost complete skull from the famous Koobi Fora site near the Turkana Lake, excavated by Richard Leakey. The skull was attributed to *Homo ergaster* with an age of 1.75 million years. This allowed Martínez-Navarro to state that the Orce crest was not as anomalous as it seemed.\(^{38}\) In 1993, Martínez-Navarro published a popularisation book on the history of the Orce Man research and its characteristics.\(^{39}\) In the book, Martínez-Navarro reviewed the history of the Orce Man, put forward ‘Gibert’s new paradigm’, and presented the work carried out at the *Museo de Paleontología* in Orce, where he was director. We can see similar things in newspaper accounts from this period. For instance, also in 1993, Gibert signed an article in *La Vanguardia* reviewing the Orce controversy and his team’s major achievements during the last few years, despite their lack of funding and excavation permits. He also considered the great significance of the Orce Man as the ‘First European’.\(^{40}\) Martínez-Navarro and Gibert were trying to ensure that the public got the idea of the Orce Man that they wanted. They utilised their own story in order to control it and to achieve their aims; mainly to recover lost prestige and, as a result, get funding and support. Reviewing the history of the controversy was a way of getting followers and resources for their own stance. As sociologist Greg Myers states in his work on scientific popularisation discourses: ‘Being able to explain one’s project, and its relevance to wider society, […] is an essential part of running a large

---

\(^{35}\) Gibert/Palmqvist 1995.

\(^{36}\) Ibid., 572. For a detailed explanation of the fractal technique and its implications see chapter 4, section 4.4.


\(^{38}\) Martínez-Navarro 1996.

\(^{39}\) Martínez-Navarro 1993.

lab and getting further funding.\textsuperscript{41}

3.3. Getting ready for the conference

In 1993, Gibert began to think about holding a scientific conference in Orce in 1995. According to him, all of the work done since 1987 (the two monographs, the papers published in international journals, the new discoveries...) justified and required the organisation of a major conference. This conference would have the main aim of discussing the arrival of hominids to Europe. But it was also clearly intended to provide fertile ground for getting his position regarding the Orce Man and the hominid presence in Orce finally accepted by the international scientific community.\textsuperscript{42} At that time, being at odds with the Instituto director and with the Atapuerca research team, Gibert had little support from the Spanish scientific community. In order to get support, he turned to the international scientists that he had met in conferences around the world. He sent several letters to prominent scientists in order to invite them to be part of the conference’s Scientific Committee. As Gibert explained to García-Olivares, the reply from these scientists was ‘very positive’ and they were ‘looking forward to getting to know the sites and accepting the proposed paradigm.’\textsuperscript{43} As we shall see, this last term was often used by Gibert in the very Kuhnian sense of a revolution in the discipline. Gibert believed that his claims of a hominid presence in southern Spain approximately 1.5 million years ago and their arrival via the Strait of Gibraltar crossing was a completely new ‘paradigm’ in studies of the hominid colonisation of Europe.\textsuperscript{44}

With regard to the international scientists, Gibert invited, for instance, Richard Leakey, who he had probably met at the Southampton conference in 1986 and maybe again in his travels to Kenya.\textsuperscript{45} Unfortunately for Gibert, in June 1993, just at the time when he was trying to contact him, a plane piloted by Leakey crashed and he was badly injured, losing his legs below the knee. Gibert also tried Meave Leakey, Richard’s wife, but it seems that the accident prevented Richard and Meave from accepting the invitation.\textsuperscript{46} So, it appears that Gibert tried to aim high in his ambitions regarding those scientists he believed should form part of the Scientific Committee. As we shall see, Gibert did not want to hold a standard conference. He was preparing something else, and for this, he

\textsuperscript{41} Myers 2003, 270. For more examples on funding for palaeoanthropology see: Kjærgaard 2012.
\textsuperscript{42} AJG-ICP: Letter from Gibert to García-Olivares, 1 October 1993 and Gibert 2004, 88-94.
\textsuperscript{43} ‘muy positiva’, ‘con ganas de conocer los yacimientos y aceptando el paradigma propuesto’, AJG-ICP: Letter from Gibert to García-Olivares, 1 October 1993.
\textsuperscript{44} See for instance: J. A., Diari de Sabadell 1986c and Gibert 2004, 56. In section 4.5 we will deal in more detail with these discursive uses.
\textsuperscript{45} AJG-ICP: Letter from Gibert to Meave Leakey, 3 December 1993.
\textsuperscript{46} Ibid.
needed internationally renowned scientists that could not only convince other colleagues at home and abroad, but also attract the media and politicians to the conference. Gibert needed science stars, and at that time, in palaeoanthropology, Leakey was the greatest of them all. After Leakey’s refusal, Gibert achieved two top palaeoanthropologists’ acceptance as invited guests: the French Yves Coppens and the South African Phillip Tobias, who had met Gibert at the 1989 conference in Turin.\(^\text{47}\) In Spain, Gibert managed to get Emiliano Aguirre, former director of the Atapuerca project, and José Maria Bermúdez de Castro, one of his disciples and then co-director of the Atapuerca project, to attend the conference. Agustí and Moyà-Solà did not attend. Henry de Lumley, although he corresponded cordially with Gibert and even seemed to consider attending, in the end did not.\(^\text{48}\) Eudald Carbonell and Juan Luis Arsuaga, the other scientists in charge of Atapuerca, did not attend either, despite being invited by Gibert. As we shall see later, the comparison of the Andalusian research with Atapuerca became very popular during the Orce conference. Later we will also analyse the conference attendees and their significance in greater depth.

The conference was also announced in the media. In July 1994, for instance, \textit{ABC} published an article entitled ‘The Orce Man Resurrection’. In this article, the journalist explained Gibert’s team’s lack of excavation permits and the recent international publications, finally highlighting that a great international conference, with 35 of the most prestigious scientists in palaeoanthropology in the world, would be organised the following year.\(^\text{49}\) The Orce Man was alive and well again after Agustí and Moyà-Solà’s attack in 1987. More than seven years were needed to bring it back to the press headlines. The conference seemed to be the final result of the Orce Man’s ‘resurrection’.\(^\text{50}\) Michael Walker’s discoveries in Cabezo Gordo also received a considerable amount of media attention that same year, especially in Andalusia and Murcia.\(^\text{51}\) It was compared with Atapuerca as a key human origins site in Spain. With Cabezo Gordo in the media, Gibert did not miss the opportunity to promote Orce and Cueva Victoria as the ‘real’ First European sites.\(^\text{52}\)

Just four months before the conference, in May 1995, Gibert gave a talk in the \textit{Museu d’Arqueologia de Catalunya} in Barcelona. He started the talk by reviewing the history of the controversy. In a very typical ‘heroic narrative’, Gibert began by stating that despite the ‘great shortage of resources’, his team had worked hard achieving many publications in international


\(^{50}\) The TV Documentary \textit{Pedres que parlen} also presented the conference as Gibert and the Orce Man’s revival: Guàrdia/Pou 1996.


\(^{52}\) S.C., \textit{ABC} 1994.
journals and several very promising and revolutionary studies on the Orce bone. Gibert also pointed out, twice, that large events like the conference were very useful for the development of the towns that host them. He also cited other controversies in the history of palaeoanthropology that for him illustrated how common such controversies are when discoveries challenge established theories. He talked about the rock paintings discovered in Altamira in Spain, which for Gibert were ‘called into question by all of French prehistory, which represented orthodoxy at that time.’ Another controversy cited was the Taung Boy discovery by Raymond Dart (1893-1988) in South Africa. As we will see in the next chapter, Gibert used these historical examples several times to justify the reasons for the outbreak of the Orce controversy. Like these examples, the Orce Man discovery changed scientific ‘paradigms’ and was actively denied by the ‘establishment’.

According to Gibert, one of the main aims of the conference was to generate a dialogue with those who were sceptical about his claims, or even with those who were completely against them. Moreover, Gibert considered that the conference would be very useful for discussing hominid arrival to Europe in general. Yet, while Gibert’s discourse is full of ‘dialogue’ and ‘scientific discussion’, the conference documents clearly show how his main aim was not to ‘debate’ but to ‘convince’ his colleagues. As he states in the conference proceedings, ‘the important thing was to strengthen the Orce paradigm.’ Similarly, Camilo José Cela-Conde, human evolution professor at the Universitat de les Illes Balears and conference participant, noted that ‘the obvious but unstated purpose of the conference was to conduct a general discussion about the Orce findings, in order to gain recognition from the international palaeontology community.’

On 1 September 1995, just two days before the conference, Gibert received a fax with very bad news. Yves Coppens, one of the leading scientists expected at the conference, would finally not attend due to family issues. This was a heavy blow to Gibert’s ambition. Coppens was one of the members of the team that discovered and described the famous Lucy. A great star was lost at the very last minute, and it was not the only main character to be missing. Around the beginning of

54 Ibid.
55 ‘puestas en duda por toda la prehistoria francesa, depositaria, en aquel momento de la ortodoxia’, Ibid. For a critical look at the Altamira case see Moro Abadía/Pelayo 2010. See more on these discursive uses in section 4.5 of this thesis.
56 Ibid. More details on Dart in Richmond 2009.
57 See section 4.5.
58 These statements appeared in several letters to the Conference guests, for instance AJG-ICP: Letter from Gibert to Gerhard Bosinski, 30 September 1993; Letter from Gibert to Ofer Bar-Yosef, 3 November 1993; Letter from Gibert to Jerold Lowenstein, 2 December 1993.
60 Cela-Conde was also son of the winner of the Nobel Prize in Literature, Camilo José Cela. ‘El propósito no declarado pero obvio de la conferencia era el de llevar a cabo un debate general acerca de los hallazgos de Orce, con el fin de obtener un reconocimiento de la comunidad paleontológica internacional.’ Cela-Conde 1996, 33.
61 AJG-ICP: Fax from Coppens to Florentina Sánchez and Josep Gibert, 1 September 1995.
1995, the Queen of Spain, Sofia, accepted the role of honorary chair of the Orce conference. Having studied her degree in archaeology in Greece, the Queen had always shown interest in the sciences, so the Orce conference was another initiative in which she was involved. However, in the end she did not attend the conference due to other official commitments. Despite these last minute losses, the 1995 Orce International Conference in Human Palaeontology was ready to begin. But, before continuing with the conference itself, let us try to understand the political relations that lay behind it.

3.4. A convenient political ‘clothes peg’

For the summer of 1995, Gibert again asked for permission to excavate in Venta Micena. He used the organisation of the conference as his main argument for receiving the permit. He finally got the permission that he had not received for the last five years, since 1990. Besides Venta Micena, Gibert’s team excavated in yet another site in the Orce Basin (Barranco León), where stone tools and a supposed hominid tooth were found. But getting the excavation permit after five years was not Gibert’s only achievement. In order to organise the conference, he managed to get over 5 million pesetas (more than 30,000 euros) from the Junta de Andalucía and 2 million from the Diputación de Granada, plus one and a half million from the central government science ministry. This money allowed Gibert to invite several international scientists to Orce, as we shall see. The proceedings were published some years later thanks to money provided by the Diputació de Barcelona. But, why did Gibert have so many difficulties in getting excavation permits and funding before 1995, to then later get those permits and that funding from the Junta? The answer to this question is in many ways political and originates back in the early days of the controversy.

After the first controversy, around 1986, the two main scientists from Granada that were working with Gibert (Isidro Toro and Pascual Rivas) left the team. From then on, they became very critical of Gibert’s management. Both were members of the Partido Socialista Obrero Español (PSOE), the socialist party that governed Andalusia during those years. In 1984, Toro became the archaeologist for the Junta in Granada’s provincial Department of Culture. Rivas, besides being rector of the Universidad de Granada between 1989 and 1992, became a member of the Archaeology and Heritage Committee for Andalusia between 1985 and 1996. According to ABC, in

---

63 AJG-ICP: Letter from Gibert to Manuel García León, 2 May 1995.
64 AJG-ICP: Conference expenses sheet, no date, from now on n.d.
66 See section 2.5.
1994 Rivas was in charge of this committee which wrote the negative reports that led to the Orce excavation permit denial. Naturally, neither Pascual Rivas nor Isidro Toro attended the conference. According to Lluís Gibert, since 1986, and with the exception of 1990, these two characters and their political influences blocked all of Gibert’s requests for excavation permits in Venta Micena and for funding from the Junta de Andalucía.

But something happened in the Andalusian elections in 1994: the PSOE lost their absolute majority. Although its candidate, Manuel Chaves, became the president, it was a very weak government. From 1994 until 1996, the second political force, the Partido Popular (PP), the Spanish conservative party, and the third political force, Izquierda Unida (IU), a left-wing coalition set up in 1986, unofficially joined forces in what was known as the ‘clothes peg’ (pinza). During those years, this strange combination of power between the conservatives and the left blocked several PSOE proposals and put forward several others against the governing party’s wishes. One of the proposals moved forward without the government’s approval was to give support to the Orce conference. Several reasons led IU and the PP to support the Orce research project. Firstly, as we saw in the first chapter, Josep Gibert was a member of the Catalan Partit Socialista Unificat de Catalunya (PSUC) and later of the communist Partit dels Comunistes de Catalunya (PCC). Both political parties later joined Iniciativa per Catalunya (IC), the Catalan version of IU. Secondly, the conservative party’s desire to go against the PSOE also led to its support. As we shall see, the PP’s support for Gibert would continue after the 1995 conference. Thirdly, Gibert’s own strategy was fundamental. Sometime before the conference, Gibert sent a letter to Francisco Ríos, IU representative in the Junta de Andalucía. In this letter, Gibert presented a legislative proposal to Ríos with the title ‘The Development of Orce and its Surroundings through a Prehistoric Park’. Gibert first explained the uniqueness of Orce and his scientific team’s achievements and then presented other examples of prehistoric parks in Europe, mainly in Tautavel in France, where de Lumley worked. Finally, Gibert requested the creation of a committee formed by members of the Junta’s Department of Culture, the Diputación de Granada, the Orce Town Council, and the scientific team to study the further development of Orce through its prehistoric heritage. The committee, concluded Gibert, could take advantage of the presence of ‘prestigious foreign scientists’ in Orce during the conference to obtain their views on the Orce project. According to

---

68 Interview with Lluís Gibert 2012. See also: Ribot, El Ideal de Granada 2007.
69 Durán 2012.
71 ‘Desarrollo de Orce y su entorno a través de un parque prehistórico’ AJG-ICP: Letter from Gibert to Francisco Ríos, n.d.
72 ‘Prestigiosos científicos extranjeros’, Ibid.
ABC, Francisco Ríos championed the Orce cause in the parliament, where he complained about the refusal to grant permits to Gibert, asked for funding for the conference, and achieved the Junta’s commitment to spend 500 million pesetas (around 3 million euros) on building a palaeontological park in Orce together with a research centre and a museum. This money was never invested and the project was never implemented.73 When Gibert finally got the funding from the Junta to organise the conference, he sent a fax to Francisco Ríos thanking him for everything he had done and informing him that he remained at his disposal. Gibert also stated that ‘sincerely, I think that the unblocking [of funding] is due to your interventions in the parliament.’74

Similarly, Gibert, but also Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro and the Orce mayor, Leandro Castellar, send letters to the Diputació de Barcelona president those days, Manuel Royes, in order to ask him to support the Conference, to fund the publication of the proceedings, and therefore support the development of the little town of Orce and the scientific research performed there.75 As Agustí and Lluís Gibert acknowledged, the ‘clothes peg’ formed by IU and PP against PSOE allowed for the Orce conference to go ahead. This entirely political factor provided Gibert with the possibility of getting resources to develop his research strategies and to get the Orce Man recognised once again.76 Therefore, while Gibert claimed that scientific publications and other achievements provided positive conditions for organising an international conference, it was the favourable political conditions that finally allowed funding and permits for the conference to take place.77 As Granada’s provincial governor stated during the opening session of the Orce conference: ‘the political aspect [of the controversy] is inseparable from the scientific project’.78

74 ‘Sinceramente creo que el desbloqueo se debe a tus intervenciones parlamentarias’, AJG-ICP: Fax from Gibert to Paco Ríos, 16 March 1995.
76 Interviews with Agustí 2012 and Interview with Lluís Gibert 2012.
77 Gibert 2004, 88.
3.5. Using prestigious scientists to force a public debate

The Orce International Human Palaeontology Conference took place over five days from 3 to 7 September 1995. During this time, the attendees went on several excursions: on day one to visit the Orce Basin; on the morning of day three to visit several sites near Orce, including Venta Micena; and a final post-conference excursion to the Murcia region to visit Cueva Victoria and Cabezo Gordo. The rest of the conference had a very tight and ‘Spanish’ timetable, holding sessions approximately from 9 a.m. to 9 p.m., with a two-hour break for lunch. The programme contained four thematic sessions and four round tables. The thematic sessions were devoted to ‘Palaeontology, Taphonomy, and Anthropic Action’, ‘Human Palaeontology’, ‘Human Occupations in the Middle East, Java, Georgia, and Europe’, and ‘Human Remains, Anthropic Action, Fauna, and Geology in Orce, Cueva Victoria, and Cabezo Gordo’. Gibert and his team reserved a whole thematic session for their discoveries, one fourth of the presentations were thus about the occupation of southern Spain. Two long sessions on the first afternoon and the morning of the second day were entirely devoted to Gibert’s team’s discoveries. The round tables dealt with ‘Hominid Dispersion’, ‘Fauna Migrations’, ‘Hominids of Eurasia’, and ‘Human Occupations of Europe’. Tobias, together with Campillo, assumed the responsibility of holding a plenary session at the beginning of the event.79

Next section was made using Gibert’s own final list of conference attendees.80 Around 200 scientists attended the conference. At that time, Orce had around 1500 inhabitants, so almost the equivalent of a seventh of the population came to the town for the conference, to which we must also add journalists, assistants, politicians…81 Of those 200 scientists, 24 were from Gibert’s and Walker’s team. Around half of the attendees (105) were Spanish, 72 of which were students. France, with 16 attendees, and Italy, with 15, were the countries best represented, but there were also scientists from the United Kingdom, the United States of America, Germany, Israel, South Africa, Kenya…82 The conference programme was written in Spanish, French, and English and all the talks had simultaneous translation from Spanish to English or from English to Spanish.83 The funding for the conference allowed the organising committee to invite the main scientists. Around 23 of the attendees were members of the conference’s Scientific Committee and therefore had their travel and accommodation paid for.84 In addition, there were also around 20 invited scientists that had their

81 Wikipedia Contributors ‘Orce’.
84 AJG-ICP: List of conference attendees, 1 March 1995.
expenses covered. In total, adding the local committee and some student grants, around 60 scientists attended the conference with all expenses covered. Therefore, some 140 scientists paid for their trip to Orce, their accommodation, and their fees.

The following table is a selection of the main scientists that attended the conference. The invited scientists that finally did not attend for different reasons are not on the list. They included Yves Coppens, the Leakeys, the English scientists Leslie C. Aiello and Chris Stringer, Henry and Marie-Antoinette de Lumley, and Jordi Agustí. Yet, it is also likely that some of those listed did not attend on the day. For those marked in the last column, we have real evidence, mainly video recordings, that they did attend the conference. Several factors have been taken into account in the creation of the table. Firstly, the recognition and achievements that the scientists had at that time or that they would have later. Secondly, their involvement in the conference as part of the Scientific Committee (SC) or as Invited Scientists (IS), and, thirdly, their involvement more broadly, for example, as Gibert’s correspondents or as researchers on Spanish sites or the First European issue. The institutions listed were also taken from the attendees list.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>SC</th>
<th>IS</th>
<th>Achievements</th>
<th>A</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Derek Roe</td>
<td>England</td>
<td>Oxford University</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>British expert in stone tools. Collaborated with Gibert and actively corresponded with him.</td>
<td>X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nora Moloney</td>
<td>England</td>
<td>University of London</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1994 PhD on Spanish Lithic Assemblages from the Mid Pleistocene.</td>
<td>X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark Howell</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>University of California</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>Leading palaeoanthropologist with several pioneering excavations in Africa and Spain.</td>
<td>X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ian Tattersall</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>American Museum of Natural History, New York</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Palaeoanthropologist well-known for his popular science books.</td>
<td>X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milford Wolpoff</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>University of Michigan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Well-known palaeoanthropologist and main proponent of the multiregional model.</td>
<td>X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerold</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>University of</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>Pioneering research on the</td>
<td>X</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

85 Ibid.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lowenstein</th>
<th>California</th>
<th>immunological tests that were performed on VM-0.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ofer Bar-Yosef</td>
<td>Israel</td>
<td>University of Harvard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eugène Bonifay</td>
<td>France</td>
<td>CNRS, Marseille</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vera Eissenmann</td>
<td>France</td>
<td>CNRS, Paris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaques Tixier</td>
<td>France</td>
<td>CNRS, Bordeaux</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karel Valoch</td>
<td>Czech Republic</td>
<td>Moravské Zemské Muzeum, Brno</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aldo Serge</td>
<td>Italy</td>
<td>Instituto Italiano de Paleontologia Humana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leo Gabunia</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>Académie des Sciences de Géorgie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillip V. Tobias</td>
<td>South Africa</td>
<td>University of Witwatersrand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerhard Bosinski</td>
<td>Germany</td>
<td>Monrepos Archaeological Research Centre, Neuwied.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil Roebroeks</td>
<td>Netherlands</td>
<td>University of Leiden</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Country</td>
<td>Institution</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul Sondaar</td>
<td>Netherlands</td>
<td>Institute for Earth Sciences</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>José María Bermúdez de Castro</td>
<td>Spain</td>
<td>Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emiliano Aguirre</td>
<td>Spain</td>
<td>Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Turbón</td>
<td>Spain</td>
<td>Universitat de Barcelona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assumpció Malagosa</td>
<td>Spain</td>
<td>Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camilo José Cela Conde</td>
<td>Spain</td>
<td>Universitat de les Illes Balears</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A= Real evidence that they attended the conference. SC = Member of the Scientific Committee. IS= Invited Scientist. Those that are not marked with SC or IS paid for their fees and accommodation. ‘Actively corresponded’ refers to those scientists who, according to what was found in Gibert’s archives, had correspondence with him before or well beyond the formal invitation to the conference or to other meetings.

From this table we can deduce a lot of things. Firstly, despite last minute casualties, leading international and national scientists did indeed gather at the Orce conference. Howell, Tattersall, Wolpoff, Tobias, and Aguirre were among the most important scientists in human origins research in the 1990s. We can also state that some of them, though not all, were invited to the conference with paid travel and accommodation. Secondly, the Orce conference also enjoyed the attendance of most of the researchers interested in the ‘First Europeans’. For instance, new findings from Atapuerca and Dmanisi in Georgia were presented at the event. Moreover, Eugène Bonifay, whose stone tool findings we commented on above, Italian researchers who described the Ceprano Man,

---

and leading proponents of hominid migrations (like Milford Wolpoff or Wil Roebroeks) all presented papers in Orce. Thus, we can also say that the conference was a major event concerning the study of the early occupation of Europe.\textsuperscript{87}

Thirdly, we can see how Gibert invited several scientists that were opposed in one way or another to his research conclusions, though none of them were on the Scientific Committee. Noteworthy examples include not only Agustí and the de Lumleys, who did not attend the conference, but also Wil Roebroeks and José María Bermúdez de Castro, who did. By inviting his opponents, it seemed Gibert was not avoiding scientific or public debate. The conference had to be widely followed by Spanish media, so, even if this could turn against him, Gibert openly accepted differences of opinion within the conference. In the press, he even described Agustí’s absence as ‘unacceptable’ and ‘regrettable’.\textsuperscript{88} Agustí was the then director of the Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell, where Gibert worked, and he also conducted biostratigraphic research (his speciality) in the Orce area. Agustí alleged that he had to attend another conference in Romania at the same time.\textsuperscript{89} As we saw in the first chapter, Marie-Antoinette de Lumley’s statements in \textit{El País} (1984) that the Orce Man was an \textit{Equus} forced Gibert to go public and to defend himself and his research. Now Gibert, with the backing of an international conference, was forcing his opponents, especially Agustí and the Atapuerca researchers, to appear in public and give their opinion on his claims. As we shall see, this strategy led first to positive statements from supposed ‘opponents’ like Bermúdez

\textsuperscript{87} Interview with Lluís Gibert 2012 and Interview with Nora Moloney 2014.  
\textsuperscript{89} Ache, \textit{Diari Sabadell} 1995 and Interview with Agustí 2012.
de Castro. However, it also led to negative statements and a later ‘attack’ against Gibert. In some ways, he was exposing his credibility to the public. As Gibert saw it, by accepting that the Orce Man was in fact a hominid and that Orce held traces of the first inhabitants of Europe, the scientific community was also accepting him as a valid and credible ‘expert’.  

3.6. Gibert’s ‘tools’ to convince

By forcing his opponents to appear in public, Gibert was trying to achieve his ‘hidden’ aim: to get public recognition, and therefore political recognition, and therefore funding for his research. If opponents and international scientists publicly recognised the significance of the Orce research project, then the general public would finally realise that its significance was real. Crucially, this general public also included politicians. The Orce research was again presented as scientifically very important but, at the same time, as having serious problems regarding funding and excavation permits. How did Gibert manage to ‘convince’ all of these ‘publics’ that he was addressing? To analyse Gibert’s strategies during the conference, I will use the terms ‘tools’ or ‘resources’, following sociologist Brian Martin’s use in his analysis of the fluoridation controversy, which was already commented on in the previous chapter. Other sociologists of science such as Harry Collins, Bruno Latour, Stephen Woolgar, Michael Mulkay, and Nigel Gilbert have used these or other terms in a similar way in their work on scientific controversies. Martin defined ‘tool’ or ‘resource’ as ‘anything that is used by an “actor,” meaning, in this instance, someone or some group involved in the controversy.’ For Martin, in controversies, it is more useful to think of evidence and arguments as ‘tools’ than to think of them as ‘statements of reality’. Beyond evidence, these resources could also include ‘scientific publications, scientific status’ and ‘publications [...], professional prestige, authoritative endorsements, community organizations, governments, and the mass media.’ These ‘tools’ are used then in scholarly rhetoric to convince colleagues of certain controversial scientific claims. Both in public and scientific fields, ‘tools’ are also used to ‘recruit supporters and denounce opponents.’ Gibert, and other actors in this story, used these ‘tools’ from the very beginning and throughout the development of the controversy. Yet, the 1995 scientific

---

90 See a similar example with Dart and the Australopithecus in Richmond 2009, 11.
91 Martin 1991, 8 and 156. See section 2.5 of this thesis.
93 Martin 1991, 110.
95 Martin 1991, 5 and 110.
96 Martin 2014, 34.
gathering, with its intense media coverage and our access to internal documents from the organisation of the event (including video recordings), is of special interest for this ‘resource’ analysis. In this short period of time, the ‘tools’ and strategies are more visible for historical analysis than in a longer controversy. As we shall see, these resources could be verbal or visual, but also material or even living entities and could be directed at and used by different actors in the controversy.

The Orce conference began on 3 September 1995 with an excursion to the Baza area. As mentioned earlier, the conference featured three excursions visiting sites like Venta Micena, Cueva Victoria, Fuente Nueva 3, and Barranco León. Site visits are common in archaeological and palaeontological conferences. However, following Martin’s analysis, we can interpret the organising committee’s desire to show all of the Orce sites and to explain, in situ, their geological characteristics not as ‘showing reality’ but as one more attempt to present their claims to the conference attendees in order to achieve their goals. As Gibert stated in his book, the site visits ‘ensure[d]’ the success of the conference, which aimed to ‘convince’ the participants of the Orce ‘paradigm’.\footnote{asegurar', Gibert 2004, 87.} The visits also featured explanations by Gibert’s team, such as, for instance, one given by Lluís Gibert at Barranco León.\footnote{Gibert 2004, 168.} As the archaeology historian Margarita Díaz-Andreu notes in her book on the relationship between Spanish and English archaeologists, ‘the personal experience of being at a site was a very effective means of advertising its significance.’\footnote{Díaz-Andreu 2012, 377.} Gibert also quoted scientists such as Derek Roe or Gerhard Boshinski who after a visit to Orce ‘reconverted’ to his side.\footnote{Gibert 2004, 87-88.} Journalists and politicians also attended the excursions and television channels showed the visits and provided explanations on the news.\footnote{For instance: Canal Sur 1995a; Canal Sur 1995b.} In short, the site visits of the Orce conference ‘show’ were one of the very useful and persuasive ‘tools’ used to get scientific and also public supporters for the Orce cause.
As we saw earlier, throughout the controversy, Gibert developed a discourse of ‘me against the world’. He presented his ideas about the Orce Man as a new ‘paradigm’ in Kuhnian terms and pictured himself as marginalised ‘revolutionary’. The Orce conference showed the paradox of continuing with this discourse while at the same time claiming that Orce was internationally recognised and somehow mainstream. Gibert needed both sides of the discourse in order to get attention in both scientific and public forums. In the closing session, Gibert stated that the research project in Orce was one of the ‘most important human palaeontology projects in Europe’. Gibert also presented the conference as a turning point regarding the scientific community’s opinions on his research. Everything seemed to have changed. Therefore, the isolated hero discourse and the world-wide acceptance discourse were also ‘tools’ that Gibert used before, during, and after the conference.

In his popular science book, Gibert admitted that the way he structured the conference talks was a ‘scientific strategy’. Again, it is useful to see scientific talks as much more than the mere presentation of scientific knowledge. With the goal of convincing the attendees, Gibert put all of the Orce papers together in the afternoon of day one and the morning of day two. As mentioned earlier, these two sessions filled more than a quarter of the whole conference; 18 out of approximately 68 talks. This ‘scientific strategy’ began in the second plenary session with Domènec Campillo lecturing on the human endocranium ‘with clear allusions to the Orce cranium’,

---

102 Gibert’s discourse will be analysed in section 4.5.
104 Ibid.
107 Ibid.
according to Gibert.108 After lunch, Gibert dealt straight off with the Orce hominid remains; Palmqvist presented the recently published fractal study; García-Olivares and Jerold Lowenstein showed the immunological results; Lluís Gibert, then a young postgraduate student, explained the geological characteristics of Barranco León and its stone tools; and Alain Turq presented Fuente Nueva 3 and its lithic industries. The session the following morning was devoted to Orce fauna, with Palmqvist and Bienvenido Martínez, among others, and to the Cabezo Gordo hominid remains, mainly presented by Michael Walker. According to Gibert, ‘the strategy worked well’.109 We can thus see how the organisation of the conference talks was used by Gibert and his team as another ‘tool’ in their strategy to win followers for the Orce ‘paradigm’.

During the conference, the Orce hominid remains and the stone tools were put on display near the venue where not only the invited scientists but also journalists and the general public could see them. According to Gibert, ‘these valuable remains were closely examined by all the experts’ and a ‘private session with the best palaeoanthropologists’ was scheduled to discuss them.110 During that session, Gibert experienced an ‘exciting moment’ when Tobias examined the piece and discussed it with Campillo.111 For him: ‘If Tobias accepted its human nature, the conference would be a success. And that’s how it was’.112 This private moment also had its public equivalent. Televisions and newspapers showed the remains to readers and audiences. In an interview for the Spanish television channel Canal Plus, Phillip Tobias talked to the journalist in front of the Orce remains and even showed them to the audience.113 Cela-Conde stated in a review of the conference for the Spanish version of Scientific American that during the attendees’ visit to the Barranco León site, Gibert’s team presented BL-0 (a supposed hominid tooth fragment that had not been yet published) to the scientists as final evidence of the validity of their claims.114 As we shall see, the discovery and presentation of this fragment was commented on in newspapers and on television. All of these examples lead us to the concept, introduced by the historians of science David Van Reybrouck, Raf de Bont, and Jan Rock, of ‘material rhetoric’. For these scholars, material rhetoric is a ‘regime of material practices that scholars deploy to accompany traditional, verbal, and pictorial rhetoric with which they distribute their theories and ideas.’ For them, among other practices, ‘displaying finds’ is one of the ‘tricks and tropes of this non-discursive, material form of rhetoric’.115

109 ‘La estrategia resultó bien’, Ibid., 93.
110 ‘Estas valiosas piezas fueron observadas con atención por todos los especialistas’, ‘sesión privada con los mejores paleoantropólogos’, Gibert 2004, 89.
111 ‘momento emocionante’, ‘la pieza’, Ibid., 89.
112 ‘Si Tobias aceptaba su naturaleza humana, el congreso era un éxito. Así fue’, Ibid., 89.
113 Canal Plus 1995. See figure 3.4.
114 Cela-Conde 1996.
115 Van Reybrouck/de Bont/Rock 2009, 198.
The academic authority given to Gibert and his team due to their control over these research objects allowed them to display the scientific material as what they claimed it to be. The hominid remains were displayed as hominid remains, with a prominent location for VM-0: the famous Orce Man. Therefore, during the conference, the display of these controversial remains and artefacts was an important part of Gibert’s rhetoric to convince colleagues and the general public of his claims. The prestigious scientists that attended were also used as part of Gibert’s tactics to convince. He stated in the opening session that all those who had accepted to be part of the conference’s Scientific Committee were also, with that acceptance, ‘backing our research’. This statement shows how Gibert understood the international scientists’ presence at Orce as support for his controversial claims. The Queen of Spain’s acceptance of the role of honorary chair of the conference was also used as a great source of prestige for the event.

To sum up, we have seen a wide range of these ‘tools’ used during the conference to disseminate and establish Gibert’s main claim that hominids were living in Orce at least one and a half million years ago and that the controversial cranial fragment VM-0 was proof of this. In a way, the whole conference was a huge ‘show’, a ‘performance’, where these ‘tools’, present throughout the whole controversy, were used in a more concentrated and visible way. This ‘performance’ had the main aim of gaining authority in scientific practice and knowledge production and, thus, ‘constructing’ the reality of Gibert’s claims. Somehow, the whole Orce conference ‘(re)constructed’ the Orce Man reality, destroyed after years of public controversy. And even more importantly, as we shall see, this reconstruction was made in a scientific forum, but in a very public and open way. For Gibert, the conference somehow represented his research and claims and even his own honour and credibility as a scientist. Its success also meant validity and success for his project.

---

116 We can find another good example of the use of material rhetoric in Richmond’s reconstruction of Raymond Dart’s Australopithecus findings. Richmond 2009, 67-81.
119 These ‘performative aspects of authority’ in scientific practice are further analysed in Pruitt 2011, 200-233.
3.7. Orce, Gibert’s second home

During the Orce conference, a number of screens were put in Orce’s main square to allow those that did not fit in the conference venue (mainly Orce’s inhabitants) to follow the event.\(^{120}\) And, as mentioned earlier, the palaeontological remains were also displayed for the people of Orce to see. During the years after the controversy erupted in 1984 and despite his dispute with Spanish academics, Gibert established a close relationship with Orce, its politicians, and its inhabitants. Often, he tried to gain the locals’ favour by highlighting the huge scientific and, above all, economic potential of his excavations in Orce. Gibert proposed the construction of a prehistoric and palaeontological park in Orce in order to boost tourism.\(^{121}\) As we saw in the previous chapter, Gibert spent every summer in Orce since the early 1980s and was nominated ‘adopted son’ of the town in 1986. A little later, a petition to give Gibert’s name to the local museum was accepted after signatures were collected from Orce’s inhabitants.\(^ {122}\) As the Argentinian historian of science Irina Podgrony suggested in the South American context, European researchers defined themselves as natives in order to legitimate themselves as state officials. This legitimisation also allowed the circulation of their claims among colleagues and the general public.\(^ {123}\) Another good example could be the German archaeologist Manfred Korfmann, who worked in Hisarlik in Turkey, the alleged location of the ancient Troy. It seems that Korfmann, who even took on the second first name ‘Osman’, ‘maintained a special relationship with Turkish academia and politics’, which apparently granted him ‘exclusive excavation rights’ for the site.\(^ {124}\) Gibert, who came from Catalonia, somehow wanted to ‘become a local’ and even tried to get a permanent job at the Universidad de Granada, the nearest university to Orce. Yet, according to Gibert, his application was blocked by Pascual Rivas, the palaeontology professor at that university.\(^ {125}\)

\(^{120}\) OCVR 1995. See figure 3.6.

\(^{121}\) AJG-ICP: Letter from Gibert to Francisco Ríos, n.d.

\(^{122}\) Gibert 2004, 425.

\(^{123}\) Podgorny 2005, 264.

\(^{124}\) Wagenknecht 2012, 295 and 300.

\(^{125}\) AJG-ICP: Letter from Gibert to Enrique García-Olivares, 1 October 1993.
Moreover, from the discovery and the early controversy all the way to the screens in Orce’s main square, Gibert had successfully controlled the town’s public opinion, which was always favourable towards him. This can be seen in the way the mayor of Orce, Leandro Torres, referred to Gibert during the conference inauguration session: ‘Our beloved José Gibert’. In a way, with all the controversy in the media, the lack of support in the Instituto, the lack of support from the rest of the Spanish scientific community, and the lack of support from Andalusian politicians, the town of Orce became a safe place for Gibert, a place where criticism and rejection were less likely. As he stated in the media after his nomination as Orce’s adopted son, ‘[Orce’s inhabitants] have helped me work happily’. But this support was not easy or free, an intense popularisation effort was made by Gibert and his team within the Orce town. According to Gibert, by 2004, he had given up to 17 public talks (or ‘informative talks’, as he called them) in this small town. In 1991, Gibert and his team also promoted a trade school for young people in the town in order to renovate an old palace and use it for the museum. Students learned masonry, plumbing, or carpentry but also museology and restoration of archaeological and palaeontological remains. Just after the conference we find another good example of how Gibert used the town’s promotion as a way to get, in this case, support from Orce’s politicians. In order to justify the efforts the Orce town had made for his research and during the conference, Gibert told José Ramón Martínez Olivares, Orce’s deputy mayor: ‘I’m promoting Orce. There will be a report in Science News, it will appear in the National Geographic, the American Journal of Physical Anthropology, the Journal of Human Evolution…’.  

130 AJG-ICP: Letter from Gibert to José Ramón Martínez Olivares, 23 October 1996.
So, Gibert highlighted the appearance of his research in highly specialised journals as well as popular magazines to show how it would help the development of Orce. The direct results of scientific research (publications) were therefore presented to local politicians as an achievement.

To sum up, Orce became Gibert’s stronghold, allowing him to keep his Orce Man alive through several initiatives and achievements, including the Orce conference. In this periphery within the periphery, at this local level of the previously discussed geographical dimension of the controversy, Gibert became a powerful figure, a well-known character representing science (or at least palaeontology and human origins studies) for Orce’s inhabitants. After the Conference, even an Orce street was named after the scientist Phillip Tobias, one of the main international supporters of Gibert's claims. This was a local perception of science that contrasted, in its unconditional support for Gibert’s claims, with the views from Andalusia, Sabadell, and the whole country, where everything from Orce was perceived, to say the least, as controversial.

3.8. A triple victory

The Orce conference was followed almost daily by Spanish newspapers and television. During the week of the conference, the newspaper ABC published up to 10 articles and brief notes on Orce in its national and its Andalusian editions. El Periódico published five, El País published four, and La Vanguardia published three. On television, Orce was broadcast at least six times on the Andalusian channel Canal Sur. The same channel also devoted a fifteen-minute report in the investigative programme Los Reporteros to Orce, with the conference as a main topic. The nation-wide public television channel TV1 devoted two news pieces to the conference and on the nation-wide private television channels Antena 3 and Canal + Orce was featured at least once in the news. Some were long news pieces featuring interviews with some of the national and international scientists gathered in Orce and reports from the sites. Internationally, the conference

131 AJG-ICP: Letter from Tobias to Gibert, 18 November 1999.
134 TV1 1995a; TV 1 1995b; Canal Plus 1995; Antena 3 1995. TV coverage of the conference was obtained thanks to Lluís Gibert. The news items were collected by the Orce conference’s press office and this may make the compilation incomplete.

128
was reported at least in the German newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, the British *The Independent*, and in the magazine *British Archaeology*.\(^{137}\) There were also other magazines and more specialised journals that published reports on the conference.\(^{138}\) Given all this media attention, it is not surprising that the Orce conference had sponsors that, for instance, posted their logos on the walls behind the speakers.

![Image Subject to Copyright](image)

Fig. 3.7: Josep Gibert presenting the conference to the press a day before the event (left, Canal Sur 1995a). Tobias’s presentation in which we can see the sponsors’ logos in the background (right, OCVR 1995).

The majority of these reports, both on television and in newspapers, followed two lines of discourse. Firstly, they highlighted the significance of the conference and the ‘definitive evidence’ that the Orce Man was, in the end, the ‘First European’. As we saw in chapter two during the Southampton meeting, in their reports, journalists granted the authority to decide on the final acceptance of the Orce remains to the scientists gathered at the conference.\(^{139}\) For example, *La Vanguardia* featured a full-page article with a photo of Gibert and Tobias entitled ‘An international conference ensures that the Orce Man is the oldest European’.\(^ {140}\) In their coverage of the conference, newspapers and television channels included several scientists’ opinions, which were mainly positive with regard to the Orce research. At the same time, some journalists reviewed some of the conference sessions, especially the opening and the closing sessions, which were also partially broadcast by television channels.\(^ {141}\) According to *El País*, in the opening session, the prestigious scientists Phillip Tobias and Clark Howell stated that they were ‘convinced that the Orce skull belongs to a hominid’.\(^{142}\) *El País* also highlighted the Dutch scientist Paul Sondaar’s presentation at

---


\(^{138}\) For instance: Cohnen and Gómez, 1995 and Cela Conde 1996.

\(^{139}\) See section 2.6.

\(^{140}\) ‘Un congreso internacional asegura que el hombre de Orce es el europeo más antiguo’, Redacción, *La Vanguardia* 1995.


the conference. Sondaar lectured on the crossing made by Indonesian hominids of a 20-kilometre sea area to reach the Flores Island 0.7 million years ago. According to the journalist, Sondaar’s claims supported Gibert’s own hypothesis about the earlier Strait of Gibraltar crossing. In general, the media concluded that the Orce Man was not only a man but also the ‘First European’, using the scientists’ opinions as their main evidence. The ‘icing on the cake’ was an article published in *La Vanguardia* ten days after the conference by Daniel Turbón, human evolution professor at the *Universitat de Barcelona*, entitled ‘The Orce Man: Josep Gibert was right’.

It is also worth noting that, as we saw with the early popularisation of the discovery, the media appearance of the Orce Man at the conference was linked to a ‘lack of resources and excavation permits’ discourse. Again, the media highlighted how Gibert’s team had work with almost no economic support from the institutions. Not a journalist, but Phillip Tobias himself, in the opening session with politicians at the same table, found the exact quote for the media to define this situation: paraphrasing Churchill, Tobias noted how ‘never,’ in the field of human evolution ‘was so much done with so little…money’. Once again, the *per aspera ad astra* strategy had worked. In the closing session, Martín Delgado (PSOE), from the Junta’s Department of Culture, promised resources and permits to Gibert and to the Orce research project. He also noted that the committee in charge of granting excavation permits would be restructured. Diego Valderas, member of IU and president of the Andalusian Parliament, also attended the closing session of the conference. He recognised that he had been following the Orce controversy and conference through the media, finally stating that ‘Gibert has won the battle over public opinion and the battle with the Andalusian Parliament,’ in a clear reference to his party’s promotion of the Orce research in that same parliament. According to *ABC*, Delgado and Valderas also visited the Orce area sites with members of Gibert’s team.

---

146 ‘Nunca nadie hizo tanto con tan poco… dinero’, Morán, *El Ideal de Granada* 1995. The original Churchill quote referred to the British airmen and can be seen in: Wikipedia Contributors ‘Never in the field of human conflict was so much owed by so many to so few’.
Valderas’s statement reveals how the Orce conference was not only organised to fight in a scientific dispute, but to win other ‘battles’ with other ‘publics’ that were also involved. The conference was conceived as a defence of the research project addressed to journalists and the general public. It was also a way to ‘show off’ to Orce’s inhabitants, who received lots of national and international scientists, were able to follow the sessions from the Orce town square, and could also see the displayed remains. For Orce’s politicians, it was real proof of how Gibert’s research could bring tourism and economic activity to the region. Finally, it was a result, as we have seen, of a strictly political struggle within the Andalusian Parliament.

In addition, at the end of the conference, newspapers also reported on the attendees’ support of the request to have Orce recognised as a UNESCO World Heritage Site.\textsuperscript{150} During the final day of the conference, the organising committee circulated a statement to be signed by the attendees in support of this recognition and other claims made by Gibert’s team.\textsuperscript{151} Although most of them signed, it seems that later some of them did not completely agree with this initiative or with the way it was presented.\textsuperscript{152}

The second line of discourse followed by the media was the emphasis on the dispute between Orce and Atapuerca over which was the hometown of the ‘First European’. Journalists mostly stated that up until then Atapuerca was in the lead but that the new evidence ensured victory for Orce.\textsuperscript{153} As a \textit{La Vanguardia} article emphasised, ‘Scientists participating in the international conference on the Orce findings assure that the remains found there are a million years older than

\textsuperscript{151} OCVR 1995.
\textsuperscript{152} Personal Archive Jordi Agustí: Letter from Howell to Palmqvist 30 September 1995.
those found in Atapuerca (Burgos). To consider this statement in its context we must recall that just before the Orce conference, the Atapuerca team had published an article in Science with their 700,000-year-old early Europeans. José María Bermúdez de Castro, a third of the Atapuerca research directors’ triumvirate, attended the Orce conference where he presented some of the remains they had found. During the conference, Bermúdez de Castro also made statements to the media, avoiding the conflict between both research projects, and, without committing himself to the validity of the Orce bone, emphasising the significance of the Orce research project more generally. Meanwhile, Gibert also stated that they did not want any ‘competition’ with Atapuerca. Yet privately, for Gibert there was some dispute. Before the Conference, Gibert sent a letter to Joan Albaiges i Riera, a Catalan chemist in charge of the Catalan government research Department. Gibert complained to Albaiges that their research projects applications to the Spanish research council were usually refused. The reason of these refusals were, according to Gibert, that reviewers were always the leaders of the Atapuerca team, Arsuaga and Bermúdez de Castro. Gibert also pointed out that when international referees were involved, his team usually got the funding. Gibert asked Albaiges his help with this situation and announced him the forthcoming Orce Conference.

Despite Bermúdez de Castro and Gibert’s public remarks, this private confrontation between both Spanish towns for ‘first place’ was made explicit by the Spanish media. Additionally, the Antena 3 television channel’s news programme interviewed some Atapuerca villagers to get their opinion on their ‘competitor’. In the same vein, the weekly magazine Tribuna headlined with ‘Spanish palaeontologists fight over the discovery of the First Europeans’, highlighting the opinion of Juan Luis Arsuaga (another of the Atapuerca co-directors) on Orce’s supposed hominid remains: ‘they belong to animals, not to men’. Arsuaga compared the Orce remains with UFOs, stating that ‘a valid one never appears’ and adding that the Orce remains that he had been able to examine ‘constitute a genuine X-Files case’. The journalists then noted that Gibert ‘has been taken as a crazy genius by the international scientific community.’ In El Periódico, Eudald Carbonell, the

---

154 ‘Científicos que participan en un congreso internacional sobre los hallazgos en Orce aseguran que los restos del homínido encontrado en la localidad granadina son un millón de años más antiguos que los localizados en Atapuerca (Burgos).’ Redacción, La Vanguardia 1995.
156 OCVR 1995.
158 De León-Sotelo, ABC 1995a.
162 ‘nunca llega a aparecer uno en condiciones’, ‘los restos de Orce que he tenido la oportunidad de ver constituyen un genuino “Expediente X”, afirma Arsuaga.’ Ibid.
163 ‘Gibert, que ha sido tomado como un genio loco por los santones de la comunidad científica internacional’, Ibid.
third member of the Atapuerca triumvirate, urged caution when assessing the Orce remains, stating that the important thing is for discoveries ‘to be accepted by the international scientific community.’ For this, he continued, research must be published in journals with a high impact factor, like the Atapuerca team had done in Science, Nature, the Journal of Archaeological Science, the Journal of Human Evolution, etc. To top it all off, Carbonell finished his opinion piece encouraging ‘all the teams in our country to use this strategy’, in a clear message to the Orce research team.164 A month after the conference, El País published statements on the Orce bone by Bermúdez de Castro and Carbonell. For Carbonell, the research carried out in Orce did not follow ‘the international standards of scientific rigour’, and for Bermúdez de Castro, who attended the conference, ‘according to the fossils displayed, there is no Orce Man.’165

During the conference, the media presented the Orce research as at least as important as the Atapuerca project, or perhaps even more important. To counteract this, the Atapuerca research team (which had successfully used the media to achieve their aims throughout their work) again performed a clear example of the expulsion version of ‘boundary-work’.166 In public, Arsuaga, Carbonell, and Bermúdez de Castro wanted to show that the only ‘serious’ palaeoanthropological research being conducted was in Atapuerca, and that the research in Orce was not rigorous or was even just an ‘X-File’. As Gieryn states: ‘to exclude an impostor “scientist” will focus attention on the poser’s failure to conform to the expected method of logical or ethical standards variously mapped out as necessary for genuine scientific practice.’167 Again, the Atapuerca researchers wanted to draw a line between themselves and Gibert. Also according to Gieryn, ‘boundary work is a strategic practical action’ that scientists use ‘to secure academic respectability’, among other things.168 The Orce-Atapuerca case was thus a ‘fight’ over respectability in scientific research. A ‘fight’ for the ‘niche’ position as the most prestigious and well-known Spanish palaeoanthropologist, for which, after the conference, Gibert was seriously applying. Carbonell and Arsuaga’s statements show their desire to exclude Gibert from this possibility by labelling him as unscientific in another step in the ‘construction’ of Gibert’s isolation.

To sum up, the Atapuerca research team was almost the only publicly dissenting voice in the media during the conference. The media was in general very supportive of Gibert’s claims and often quoted international scientists to support them. It seemed that Gibert’s strategies and ‘tools’ had

165 ‘A partir de los fósiles presentados, el hombre de Orce no existe’, Rivera, El País 1995.
166 For an exhaustive account of the Atapuerca research project’s history see Hochadel 2013b. For a first example of boundary-work see section 2.5 of this thesis.
167 Gieryn 1999, 22.
168 Gieryn 1999, 23.

133
worked well as he managed to convince the three intended ‘publics’. As Valderas noted, he won both the public and the political battles. Gibert apparently also won the national and international scientists’ recognition, if not of the Orce Man bone, definitely of the Orce research project as a whole. Gibert seemed to have found what he had (apparently) been looking for: an end to the controversy through a public presentation of the arguments and the interaction between supporters and sceptics.\textsuperscript{169} As we shall see next, however, some unexpected critics had other ideas on how to express their disagreement.

3.9. An unexpected attack

These three ‘victories’ (scientific, public, and political) did not last long. Just a month after the conference, on 6 October 1995, \textit{El País} published an article entitled ‘Palaeontologists and geologists question the existence of the Orce Man’\textsuperscript{170}. The piece reviewed the presentation of the Orce evidence at a palaeontology and geology meeting in Madrid. As mentioned above, the Atapuerca researchers questioned the human nature of the fragments, but also the dating of the site was also heavily criticised by participants at this meeting. Alain Turq (a French scientist who collaborated with Gibert) attended the meeting, and apparently Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro did too.\textsuperscript{171}

Some days later, Paul Palmqvist, one of Gibert’s collaborators, sent a letter to Martín Delgado who was head of the \textit{Junta’s} Department of Culture and who had attended the conference.\textsuperscript{172} Palmqvist first stated that the findings and the conference had convinced everybody of the significance of the Orce research and the validity of the Orce Man. It seemed that the resources needed for a good interdisciplinary research team had finally arrived. Yet, according to Palmqvist, in the previous few days, ‘Gibert took off the mask he was wearing and showed his real aims’: to monopolise all the resources for himself and his family.\textsuperscript{173} According to Palmqvist, Gibert wanted to remove Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro, his former doctoral student, as director of the Orce Museum. In his place, he wanted to appoint his son, Lluís Gibert. Besides this first accusation, Palmqvist stocked the letter with some harsh descriptions of his research colleague: ‘Gibert monopolises and manipulates the media’; ‘Gibert does not excavate appropriately’ and only wants to find a hominid; Gibert has ‘no scientific ability’, he ‘lives off’ others’ intellectual production in a

\textsuperscript{169} See more on this kind of scientific controversy closure in Machammer/Pera/Baltas 2000, 32.
\textsuperscript{171} AJG-ICP: Letter from Alain Turq to Gibert, 11 November 1995 and Interview with Lluis Gibert 2012.
\textsuperscript{172} Personal Archive Jordi Agustí: Letter from Palmqvist to Martín Delgado, 9 October 1995.
\textsuperscript{173} ‘despojarse Gibert de la máscara que hasta entonces tenía puesta y revelar sus verdaderos objetivos’, \textit{Ibid.}
kind of scientific ‘droit de seigneur’; he uses political parties and disputes for his own benefit; and he prefers a ‘front page in a newspaper to a scientific article in a journal’. Together with all of this, Palmqvist also requested some things from the politician. He asked Delgado not to give complete control of the resources to Gibert. He suggested the creation of a commission to evaluate the Orce research project’s funding and suggested Pascual Rivas, from the Universidad de Granada, to be part of it. Finally, he also suggested the return of all the palaeontological collections from Sabadell, where Gibert worked, to Orce. According to Palmqvist, who mainly carried out fauna research with Bienvenido Martínez, ‘whoever controls the fossil collections, controls, to a greater or lesser degree, the palaeontological research.’ With regard to this, Palmqvist stated that ‘in conversations I have had recently with [...] Dr. Jordi Agustí’ (director of the Institut de Paleonologia de Sabadell) the latter claimed that the collections were taking up a lot of space in the Institut.

On 11 November 1995, the French archaeologist Alain Turq sent a long fax to Gibert in French with several complaints. Turq started by saying that he was ‘heartbroken’ by sending this letter but ‘enough is enough’. Firstly, he complained about the excavation conditions that summer, which apparently were very poor. Then stated that he came to Orce as a director or co-director of the excavation at Fuente Nueva 3, which, in practice, he was, but then on paper he appeared merely as a collaborator. Secondly, Turq complained that he went to the Madrid meeting reported in El País and presented Fuente Nueva 3 dating from Gibert’s data, which was strongly criticised. According to Turq, the attendees claimed that the dating had no scientific basis. Turq then asked Gibert ‘where is your scientific integrity?’ Finally, he complained about the project that Gibert was about to present to the Junta. He said it had several problems, including being too focused on palaeoanthropology (considering the few and fragmented remains found) and also too focused on Gibert’s figure. Both Palmqvist and Turq’s letters, despite being addressed to different people and having different tones, reflected similar private complaints regarding Gibert’s management of the Orce research.
Some months later, in February 1996, *La Vanguardia* published a double paged article which again presented the supposed confrontation between Orce and Atapuerca. According to this article, Gibert did not receive funding and his claims were not accepted because he ‘pays more attention to his intuition than to scientific rigour’.179 Some days later, *La Vanguardia* published two brief notes entitled ‘Disgusted palaeontologist’ and ‘Grateful palaeontologists’.180 In the former, Gibert complained that the aforementioned article slandered him and his research. In the latter, Moyà-Solà and Meike Kohler stated that this article has done a great favour to Spanish palaeontology ‘putting each of us in our exact place’.181 Next month, March 1996, the Andalusian president called for early elections. The IU supporters heavily punished the party for its collaboration with the right-wing party (PP) and it lost 7 members of parliament, which allowed the PSOE to govern without the issue of the ‘clothes peg’.182

That summer, Paul Palmqvist and Alain Turq joined forces with Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro. He was Gibert’s former doctoral student and he considered Gibert his ‘scientific father’.183 Gibert’s three collaborators publicly announced their split from Gibert’s team and the formation of a new independent interdisciplinary research team, first to a local Orce magazine, *La Alcazaba*, then to Andalusian and national newspapers, and finally, on 16 August (during the local Orce festivals), to Andalusian television.184 Palmqvist, Martínez-Navarro, and Turq claimed that they were tired of Gibert’s lack of funding and of his ‘obsession’ with the Orce Man’s cranial fragment and with hominids more generally. Martínez-Navarro described the Orce hominid remains as ‘four miserable bones’, while Palmqvist went so far as to say that Gibert was a fraudster since he had given him a

---

179 ‘presta más atención a su intuición que al rigor científico’ Sella, *La Vanguardia* 1996.
simplified sketch of the Orce bone on purpose. This simplification had altered the results of the fractal analysis that he had conducted. They added that the Conference attendants were just polite by not criticising Gibert during the Conference but most of them did not believe Gibert's claims. In his 2005 popularization book, Agustí stated that during the Conference, to which he did not assisted, stone tools and specially its dating were received with skepticism by the assistants.

In his response to the split, Gibert considered these statements far worse than all the criticism he had received so far during the controversy. For him, it was one thing to change opinions in science and quite another and much more serious thing to accuse somebody of fraud. The public presence of the controversy had immediate consequences when the Orce Town Council dismissed Martínez-Navarro as director of the Orce Museum. According to the newspaper *ABC*, the reason from the dismissal was that ‘these kinds of statements [referring to Martinez-Navarro’s appearance on television] seriously damage the image of this town.’ The mayor of Orce, Leandro Torres, first stated that there was no problem with Martinez-Navarro thinking that the bone was not a hominid, but that television was not the correct medium to express this opinion. However, later, the mayor added that ‘here we have a museum, and the cranium is the “star”.’

Martínez-Navarro’s dismissal reveals how the town needed the Orce Man to be accepted among the scientific community in order to use it as a tourist attraction. The Orce Man remain was always present in Orce's town and museum advertising. At the same time, Palmqvist and Martínez-Navarro created a new research team that presented its candidacy for conducting research

---

Fig. 3.10: *ABC* actively followed the new dispute within Gibert’s team. Source: De León-Sotelo, *ABC* 1996c.

---

186 Agustí/Lordkipanidze 2005.
189 ‘Aquí tenemos un museo, y el cráneo es la “estrella”’, *Ibid*.
in Orce that summer of 1996. This new team, according to the newspapers, wanted to forget about the eternal discussion on the hominid presence in Orce and focus their efforts on the palaeontological study of the fauna and the ecological environment of the Orce Basin over one million years ago. As we have seen, they wanted to forget about the Orce bone fragment, but first they had to publicly destroy it. According to ABC, in the summer of 1996, neither Gibert’s team nor the new research team was able to conduct research in Venta Micena.

Sometime later, the team’s split took shape with the publication of some scientific articles. In December 1996, Martínez-Navarro, Palmqvist, Turq, and Agustí published an article reviewing all the research carried out in Orce. A year later, the prestigious Journal of Human Evolution published two articles in the same issue on the Orce Man. In the first of these articles, Paul Palmqvist revised his fractal analysis with a new VM-0 sketch: the bone was no longer hominid. In the second paper (‘The Orce Skull: Anatomy of a Mistake’), Salvador Moyà-Solà, one of the piece’s discoverers, looked at the Orce bone’s anatomical features and concluded that it was ‘just a common and ordinary horse’. After some years (since 1987) without publicly criticising Gibert, Agustí and Moyà-Solà reappeared to join perhaps the last scientific and public attack on the Orce Man. Of course, the publication of these articles was reported in Spanish newspapers. They noted that new ‘crushing evidence’ showed that the Orce Man was not a man anymore. Journalists also highlighted that the articles had been published in a prestigious international journal. Both El País and La Vanguardia reproduced exactly the same sentence: the Orce Man was ‘a common and ordinary horse’.

The way that the ‘dissenters’ presented their new opinions first in private letters to politicians and Gibert and then in public (from the Orce magazine to the international research journals, from local to global, from general to specialised) reveals their aim to get rid of the two elements that we have analysed in this chapter: Gibert’s ‘power’ in the local context of Orce and the three ‘victories’ (scientific, public, and political) won during the conference. The attack was not only directed at Gibert’s own persona, but also at the famous bone fragment known as the Orce Man. This way, the three ‘dissenters’ wanted to close down the controversy and move forward by destroying Gibert’s credibility and, at the same time, destroying the validity of the Orce Man. This also gave them free rein to assemble a new research team to perform research in Orce and to apply for permits and funding.

191 De León-Sotelo, ABC 1996c.
192 De León-Sotelo, ABC 1996c.
193 Turq et al. 1996.
195 pruebas demoledoras’, Redacción, La Vanguardia 1997
While all of this was happening, Gibert was taking advantage of the benefits of the conference. He sent letters to several researchers in order to get further support for his research. By communicating with scientists, he was aiming to build an international research team to study the Orce area. He also tried to get some of the Orce research published in top-ranking journals such as *Science* and *Nature*. Yet in *Science*, Gibert’s paper was first given ‘a lower priority rating’ and later, due to several issues mainly about the originality of the material, the *Science* editor stated that ‘this is a potentially very exciting paper, but we feel that much additional clarification is needed before we can consider sending it to review.’ Sometime later, when the paper was finally sent to review, the reviewers considered that the material presented was not enough ‘to justify the conclusions’, nor was the uncertain dating and was finally rejected.

In Gibert’s archive, he kept several draft copies of this paper. In the first versions of it, Palmqvist, Martínez-Navarro, and Turq were among the co-authors. Then we find versions with a line through the three names, and finally, versions in which their names no longer appear. Also during this period, when Gibert and Orce were again at the height of their popularity after the conference, he signed another contract with the publishing house Ariel for a popular science book, which was provisionally titled *The Dawn of Men*. This book was never written.

During the new period of controversy, Gibert also had international support from two researchers that attended the conference. Phillip Tobias and Jerold Lowenstein published two articles in scientific journals praising Gibert and above all the research carried out in Orce. In *Human Evolution*, Tobias stated that the hominid bones found in Orce seemed human and together with the stone tools ‘provide evidence for the probable presence of hominids in Venta Micena’. In *Current Anthropology*, Lowenstein wrote a brief piece in which he compared Orce with Olduvai and stated that the conference ‘revealed hominid presence’ in Orce. He also reviewed the conference, the different sites and findings, his immunological research, and the evidence that pointed to the human nature of VM-0. This piece also commented on some of the conference presentations related to the Orce research and finished by stating that ‘Orce is now of importance not only to Spain or to Europe but to the whole world.’

At the same time, Gibert was also sending letters to politicians, specially to Catalan

---

197 For instance: AJG-ICP: Letter from Derek Roe to Josep Gibert, 16 October 1995; Letter from Gibert to Derek Roe, 30 October 1995; Letter from Gibert to Jaques Tixier, 24 November 1995; Letter from Gibert to Vera Eisenmann, 15 October 1996; Letter from Gibert to Ekaterina Bouliguina, 2 January 1997; Letter from Gibert to Derek Roe, 3 March 1997.
198 AJG-ICP: Letter from R. Brooks Hanson, Science Editor, to Gibert, 18 June 1996.
200 AJG-ICP: Letter from Asunción Hernández to Josep Gibert with the publishing contract with Ariel attached, 5 June 1996.
201 Tobias 1998, 93.
202 Zihlman/Lowenstein 1996, 697.
politicians that were not as much involved in the Conference. Using the success of the meeting, Gibert asked for support to the head of culture of the Diputació de Barcelona, Joan Francesc Marco (PSC-PSOE) and in a couple of letters to Narcís Serra (PSC-PSOE), former mayor of Barcelona, former minister of defense and former vice-president of the Spanish Government, and at that time, head of the PSC-PSOE. These letters show once again the close relation between the Orce researchers and politics and the use of the Conference in Gibert's quest for funding.

3.10. Scientific conferences: much more than debates among colleagues

In January 1947, the first Pan-African Congress of Prehistory and Palaeontology was held in Nairobi, Kenya. The idea was very much Louis Leakey’s ‘brainchild’.\textsuperscript{204} Louis was Richard’s father and became perhaps the most well-known prehistorian of his time, to a large extent because he was a ‘great believer in popularization’ and had a kind of ‘entrepreneurial, showbiz manner’.\textsuperscript{205} It was precisely Leakey’s ‘constant use of newspapers’ which ‘had further eroded his position’ had given him the reputation of being a ‘maverick’.\textsuperscript{206} Leakey’s determination to organise ‘a memorable meeting’ transformed the 1947 congress into something that could give him ‘the chance to restore some of the luster he had lost’\textsuperscript{207} In addition, it seemed that Leakey also had the more ‘scientific’ goal of reinforcing his research and the general claim that Africa was the birthplace of man.\textsuperscript{208} In Leakey's times, the Piltdown man, found in England, still had its prominent position as the earliest ancestor of man, but Leakey strongly believed that in Africa something older could be found. He made a couple of controversial findings that finally did not work but that showed how Leakey, like Gibert, had a clear scientific agenda.\textsuperscript{209} Therefore, like Gibert, Leakey wanted to restore his own image, achieve international recognition and funding, and push forward a specific scientific claim. Like Gibert, Leakey wanted to have the most prominent scientists at ‘his’ congress and travelled to England and France and sent several letters in order to make this happen.\textsuperscript{210} Later, he used the positive responses of these scientists to get funding from the Kenyan government.\textsuperscript{211} In addition, during the congress, attendees could also admire Leakey’s fossil discoveries which were ‘carefully arranged’.\textsuperscript{212} Leakey and his team organised a ‘safari’ with more than 60 attendees to explore Olduvai Gorge, among many other sites.\textsuperscript{213} According to Delta Willis, author of a book on Leakey’s family, ‘the meeting itself offered a place to exchange ideas, but perhaps the greatest benefit was future research […] Leakey’s plan of interesting a wider group of scientists proved to be a profound success.’\textsuperscript{214}

Leakey’s Pan-African Congress is just another example of how the organisation of a large conference can have several goals beyond gathering scientists and stimulating professional debate.

\textsuperscript{204} Willis 1992, 51.
\textsuperscript{205} There are several biographies of Leakey’s family used here, which always picture Louis that way. For the exact quotes see Cole 1975, 15 and Morell 1995, 139.
\textsuperscript{206} Morell 1995, 139.
\textsuperscript{207} Morell 1995, 140.
\textsuperscript{208} Bowman-Kruhm 2005, 51 and Morell 1995, 139.
\textsuperscript{209} For Leakey's claims and his early controversial claim see the chapter ‘Disaster at Kanam’, Morell 1995, 80-93.
\textsuperscript{210} Willis 1992, 51 and Morell 1995, 139.
\textsuperscript{211} Morell 1995, 140.
\textsuperscript{212} Willis 1992, 52 and Morell 1995, 142.
\textsuperscript{213} Willis 1992, 52 and Morell 1995, 142-143.
\textsuperscript{214} Willis 1992, 53.
Reinforcing specific and general scientific claims, boosting the significance of research projects, and recovering individual or general prestige could be some of the ‘hidden’ objectives of these meetings. Moreover, during the conferences, organisers use several ‘tools’ to achieve these aims. These ‘tools’ are deployed in both the scientific and the public arena, creating a mixture of communication channels between both, which conferences of this kind again make quite apparent. Like Leakey did 50 years earlier, Gibert used big names from the scientific community, fossil displays, and site visits in order to get public and political support and funding, and to convince sceptical scientists. Therefore, in these conferences, the target ‘publics’ multiply; they are composed of more than just scientists. The general public and politicians, as well as journalists, are also actively involved. Moreover, these new ‘publics’ are themselves used as ‘tools’ in interactions with the other sectors. For example, Leakey used the acceptance letters of great scientists to convince politicians and Gibert called on the Queen of Spain to be honorary chair and, thus, an asset to the conference. With these ‘tools’, conferences become a reflection of researchers’ own scientific claims. Therefore, conference success means the validation of their claims, the legitimisation of their research project, and the recovery of their own scientific image and credibility.

For Gibert, this meant not only funding and permits but also a new era for his career, with recovered prestige as a scientist and with his claims validated. Somehow, the whole conference was in itself a ‘tool’ used by Gibert to achieve these aims within the bigger frame of the Orce controversy. It was a ‘show’, a ‘performance’, which became a very important part of the wider Orce Man controversy and of Gibert’s own history. Moreover, during the conference, Gibert forced opponents to go public and to give an opinion on the controversy in an environment that was very favourable to his own claims. It seems that this forced position provoked a subsequent response from critics that again used the media to demolish all the different aspects of the ‘victories’ Gibert had won during the conference.

To sum up, the 1995 Orce International Conference on Human Palaeontology appeared to amplify and concentrate several trends that defined the Orce Man controversy, scientific controversies in general, and even daily scientific practice. ‘Tools’ to ‘convince’ colleagues are always used by scientists, but the Orce conference allows a close analysis of these ‘tools’ and the way they are used. In addition, this ‘concentration’ also revealed Gibert’s and his opponents’ strategies in the scientific controversy, which are no different from those used by other well-known scientists such as Louis Leakey. In this chapter, we have seen again how the Orce conference had a crucial political dimension, mainly in the relationship between scientific practice and politics and in

215 Another example is the search for the First Americans in Brazil compared with the Orce conference in Carandell 2015. See also the conclusions of this thesis.
the uses that scientists and politicians made of one another. This relationship is often hidden from stories of the Orce Man and more generally from conventional stories of scientific practice. Finally, in this analysis the mass media appear as crucial in the way that scientific knowledge is created and disseminated. All these ‘strategies’ and ‘tools’ and their political uses are only valid when they appear in the media; when the public is involved. We can conclude by saying that what Gibert aimed to achieve with the conference (and his opponents with their criticisms) was presented as scientific but was only accomplished through close contact with the public, and would be of little use without it.
4. End

13 October 2007, Venta Micena, Orce. The site where the famous yet almost forgotten Orce Man was found had been closed for many years and almost no scientific research had been carried out there. But on that particular day, it was full of people. Blanca Gibert, Josep’s daughter, played a beautiful song on the viola. Lluís, Josep’s son, spread his father’s ashes on the site. Josep Gibert i Clos had just died of lymphatic cancer.

Along with Josep, the main defender of the Orce Man, the controversy also faded away. The way that Gibert and the famous cranial fragment were marginalized and ignored by peers was in fact a process. The first part of this chapter, devoted to Gibert’s final years, aims to explore how this process occurred, which strategies Gibert’s rivals used to side-line him, and which ones Gibert used to defend himself. Within this analysis we will deal in depth with two of Gibert’s most prominent resources: his popular science book and the innovative scientific analysis of the Orce bone. In the second part, the chapter aims to portray the Orce Man controversy within a wider framework of scientific controversy studies. Does the Orce dispute share features with other controversies? Why was a consensus never reached? Did the Orce controversy ever come to an end?

4.1. Back to Orce

After the 1995 conference and the controversial summer that followed it, in 1997 and 1998 permits were denied to both Gibert’s team and the new research team led by Palmqvist and Martínez-Navarro.1 As we saw earlier, a month after the conference, Palmqvist wrote a letter to Martín Delgado, director of the Junta de Andalucía’s Department of Culture.2 In it, among very harsh criticisms of Gibert and his research, he suggested the return of all of the palaeontological collections from Sabadell to Orce. In the summer of 1996, the idea to return the bones was taken up by the mayor of Orce, Leandro Torres, who claimed that more than 4,000 fossils from the early excavations in Venta Micena that were stored in Sabadell (including the famous VM-0 cranial fragment) should be transferred back to Orce.3 For the mayor, with this return they ‘hoped to put an end to the problem of disputes over the human classification of the Orce Man and to try to ensure that the controversy does not affect the rest of the town’s archaeological wealth.’4 For Torres, it

3 De León-Sotelo, ABC 1996d.
4 ‘Con esta medida pretendemos acabar con el problema de las disputas sobre la humanidad del hombre de Orce e
seemed that there was some ‘social alarm’ in Orce after Palmqvist, Martínez-Navarro, and Turq’s announcement and he felt that this ‘has to end,’ and therefore, ‘the cranial fragment [...] must be made available to the scientific community.’\textsuperscript{5} Torres even threatened to go to court as ‘ownership of a discovery is not everlasting’.\textsuperscript{6} Finally, these claims became effective and the \textit{Junta de Andalucía} requested the return of the fossils from the \textit{Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell}.\textsuperscript{7} Isidro Toro, then head of the \textit{Junta’s} Department of Archaeology, traveled to Sabadell to organise the transfer of the bones.\textsuperscript{8}

Gibert’s response to the return of the palaeontological remains to Orce is very interesting. In retrospect, in his 2004 popular science book, Gibert stated that the return of the bones to Orce was an honour, a source of ‘great satisfaction’ for him.\textsuperscript{9} Yet, according to newspapers at that time, we find quite a different response. First, \textit{ABC} reported that Gibert had said that VM-0 ‘is mine and will go with me wherever I go’.\textsuperscript{10} Gibert also asserted that all the remains held in Sabadell, including the famous cranial fragment, were found before 1985 (when the \textit{Junta de Andalucía} took all legal control over archaeological remains), so they were being held legally in Sabadell.\textsuperscript{11} By the beginning of 1997, for Gibert, the transfer of the bones could only be allowed if it was guaranteed that they would be properly stored and classified.\textsuperscript{12} Gibert also stated that what he was about to hand over were not only fossils but also ‘21 years of my work’, often carried out in very poor economic circumstances.\textsuperscript{13} Throughout the controversy, Gibert had even been publicly accused several times of being obsessed with the Orce Man fragment.\textsuperscript{14} Finally, the remains were returned to Orce after two ceremonies, one in Granada and another in Orce, with the presence of the \textit{Junta’s} head of culture, Carmen Calvo. Gibert brought the most valuable remains in a metal suitcase, mainly the bones claimed to be human, including, of course, the so-called Orce Man, and some of the stone tools. According to Gibert, these remains were wrapped in ‘cloths that highlighted their importance’ and were shown to the political authorities and the media.\textsuperscript{15} Again, Gibert seized the opportunity to request new excavation permits and funding. All of this was reported on in the press, and even made the front page of the local newspaper \textit{El Ideal de Granada}, which showed Gibert

\begin{flushright}
\textit{intentar que esa polémica no afecte al resto de la riqueza arqueológica del municipio}, EFE, \textit{La Vanguardia} 1996.
\end{flushright}

\begin{flushright}
\textit{alarma social}, ‘con eso hay que terminar’, ‘el fragmento de craneal debe ser puesto a disposición de la comunidad científica’, De León-Sotelo, \textit{ABC} 1996d.
\end{flushright}

\begin{flushright}
\textit{la propiedad sobre un hallazgo no es eterna}, De León-Sotelo, \textit{ABC} 1996e.
\end{flushright}

\begin{flushright}
\end{flushright}

\begin{flushright}
\end{flushright}

\begin{flushright}
‘Gran satisfacción’, \textit{Ibid.}
\end{flushright}

\begin{flushright}
\end{flushright}

\begin{flushright}
\textit{Ibid.}
\end{flushright}

\begin{flushright}
\end{flushright}

\begin{flushright}
\end{flushright}

\begin{flushright}
\end{flushright}
together with the Junta politician.\textsuperscript{16} The Orce Town Council announced the improvement of the local museum (the \textit{Museo de Paleontología y Prehistoria de Orce}) to hold the original cranial fragment of the Orce Man and the other remains.\textsuperscript{17} Pascual Rivas, head of palaeontology in the \textit{Universidad de Granada}, and a member of the Junta’s Department of Archaeology, was one of the only dissenting voices, stating in the papers that a museum cannot be built around a ‘questionable fossil’.\textsuperscript{18}

![Image Subject to Copyright]

Fig. 4.1: Gibert showing the Orce remains to Carmen Calvo, head of the Junta’s Department of Culture in \textit{El Ideal de Granada} (left), note that the title refers to Gibert’s request to restart scientific research in Orce. Source: Gómez, \textit{El Ideal de Granada} 1998 and Gibert 2004, 101. The Orce remains carried in a suitcase just before being showed to Andalusian television (right). Source: Canal Sur 1997.

This contradiction between a sense of owning the remains while simultaneously being proud of their return to the place where they were found is quite common in palaeoanthropology. Hominid remains are very scarce and hard to find. Palaeoanthropologists often limit access to remains which creates confrontations between researchers over priority and publication.\textsuperscript{19} As we saw in the first chapter, hominid findings often offer great professional opportunities. Due to these circumstances, researchers often have a sense of ‘possession’ of the bones and even see themselves as ‘fathers’ of the fossils they find.\textsuperscript{20} Hominid fossils thus become world heritage treasures and, at the same time, objects of science ‘owned’ by particular scientists. Like Gibert, Donald Johanson described how the return of Lucy to Ethiopia was very important and had great symbolic significance. Yet, at the same time, the American researcher described his negative feelings about becoming detached from the

\textsuperscript{17} Troyano, \textit{ABC} 1998b.
\textsuperscript{19} Gibbons 2002.
\textsuperscript{20} In his memoir, Phillip Tobias devoted a whole chapter to scientists’ inclination towards feeling ownership over bones, mostly using Dart as an example, Tobias 2005, 228-231 and 237.
remains and acknowledged that he was ‘the owner of an unparalleled collection of bones’. To sum up, both Orce’s desire to have the important remains again and Gibert’s ‘ownership’ of the Orce Man combined with his mixed feelings about its return to Orce are no different from other cases in international palaeoanthropology.

Still, the desire to control Orce’s remains was not exclusive to Gibert. As Palmqvist’s letter or Toro’s trip to Sabadell show, the scientists from the ‘other side’ also wanted to get their hands on the Venta Micena collection. Yet, while Gibert’s position is typical in palaeoanthropology, Toro, Palmqvist, Martínez-Navarro, and even Rivas is not. They wanted to have control over the Orce Man even when they denied the hominid origin of the cranial fragment as well as the hominid presence in Venta Micena. So, why did they want to control a bone fragment recognised as an ancient donkey remain? Why did they want to have 4,000 palaeontological specimens from Venta Micena, a site in which further research was being blocked by Rivas and Toro? One first obvious answer is that Palmqvist and Martínez-Navarro were studying Orce’s fauna and, for sure, the Venta Micena remains would be very useful to them. Yet, behind this more scientific aim, there was also the aim to take power away from Gibert by taking the disputed hominid remains away from him, most importantly the well-known Orce Man. By the end of the 1990s, this bone was still the flagship of Gibert’s research. For example, at the beginning of 1998, Gibert published a scientific article in the *Journal of Human Evolution*, one of the most prestigious journals in the field, again claiming that the bone belonged to a hominid. Of course, this publication was reported in the media.

To sum up, the Andalusian researchers not only wanted to control precious scientific objects that could lead to important publications, but also ‘famous’ scientific objects that could bring Gibert again and again into the media. Therefore, in this case, the purely scientific relevance of the remains was not the main motivation for scientists to want to claim and control them; rather, it was their public relevance, especially that of VM-0, the so-called Orce Man. Thus, despite Martínez-Navarro, Palmqvist, and Turq’s discourse of forgetting about the hominid to perform much more interdisciplinary research in Orce (with studies in fauna and ecology), in the end control over hominid remains was a very relevant issue for their team. As we shall see, during the following years, this team used fauna discoveries to reassert the claim that the Orce area held the remains of the ‘First European’, a claim that essentially was no different from Gibert’s. As the newspaper *ABC* announced: ‘The remains of an elephant reinforce the hypothesis that Orce did have human presence’.

---

21 Johanson and Maitland 1982, 206 and 332.
As mentioned earlier, during this period the Junta created an International Commission to control research in Orce, again following one of Palmqvist’s recommendations. The main aim of the Commission was to review the scientific projects presented for the Orce area. It was headed by Pascual Rivas and included Claude Guérin, a French palaeontologist from the Université Claude Bernard (Lyon), Gerhard Bosinski, a German palaeontologist, a friend of Gibert’s, and an Orce conference attendee, and the Spanish scientists Enrique Vallespí, a prehistorian from the Universidad de Sevilla, who also attended the Orce conference, and Fernando Molina, a prehistorian from the Universidad de Granada. Jordi Agustí, Isidro Toro, and Josep Gibert were in charge of the scientific project with participants from both Gibert’s team and Martínez-Navarro and Palmqvist’s new team. In this context, Gibert again looked for support for his views. This time, Raimon Obiols, president of the Catalan PSC-PSOE, received a letter from Gibert asking him to talk with Manuel Chaves (member the Andalusian PSOE and then president of the Junta de Andalucía) about partiality in the creation of the Commission, which granted excavation permits in Orce. In short, Gibert asked Obiols ‘to contribute to avoiding serious injustices being committed’. Once again, he used direct contact with politicians in order to champion his cause regarding the Orce research.

During this period, in April 1998, the Orce issue was debated in the Andalusian Parliament. This time, the Member of Parliament from the right-wing PP Carolina González Vigo, who corresponded with Gibert, asked the Junta’s head of culture about the plans for the Orce research and the granting of permits. The head of culture, Carmen Calvo, responded that the recently created Commission, formed by several international experts, had recommended the denial of the permits. Soon afterwards, Gibert sent a letter to González Vigo, in which he stated that not all of the experts from the Commission had recommended the denial and he attached a letter from Bosinski to prove it. We do not know if the Orce issue was brought again to parliament, but this situation once more reveals the political interest in the issue. Finally, excavation permits where granted for the summer of 1999. Yet, they were granted for Barranco Leon and Fuente Nueva 3, not Venta Micena, the site where the controversial cranium was found, and which remained closed. In fact, apart from a brief permit for the conference, Venta Micena had been closed since 1990; almost 10

26 Gibert 2004, 102-103.
27 ‘contribuir a que no se cometan graves injusticias’, AJG-ICP: Letter from Gibert to Raimon Obiols, 28 January 1997.
28 AJG-ICP: Debate minutes, Sesión Plenaria 23 April 1998.
29 AJG-ICP: Letter from Gibert to González Vigo, 1 June 1998.
30 Troyano, R., ABC 1999.
31 Ruiz Antón, ABC 1999.
To sum up, ‘control’ is the key issue in this section. With the controversy, the different parties’ desires to control the archaeological remains, the sites, and the excavation permits show up very clearly. These different parties, Gibert and Palmqvist and the new team, but also the mayor of Orce or the Junta politicians, made several moves and developed strategies around the Orce Man’s cranial fragment in a kind of ‘fight for control’, although with different aims. On the one hand, as we have already seen, the Orce Man was Gibert’s main scientific achievement, representing his own credibility and standing as a member of the scientific community. On the other hand, for Palmqvist, Martínez-Navarro, and the other members or supporters of their team and their claims, the Orce Man was not in fact a man, but they needed to control it in order to control the research and the claims made in the area. As we saw in the final sections of the previous chapter, and as we shall also see in the following one, this team’s strategy was to erase and forget the hominid claims, specifically the Orce Man, in order to have a fresh start with a new research project. To achieve this, the Orce Man could not be in Gibert’s hands and must be controlled from Andalusia. For the Orce Town Council, Gibert’s findings represented a major tourist attraction that could bring prosperity to the town. With a discourse of wanting to end scientific disagreement and provide access to the remains for the scientific community, the Orce authorities achieved the return of the remains to the town. VM-0 has been always a prominent image in the Orce town tourist promotion. According to Lluís Gibert, around 2012, the original Orce Man fragment was brought by the Orce Town Council to a tourism trade fair in Madrid and presented as a tourist attraction. In 2015, a new museum was open in Orce. Despite a lot of research has been performed in the last years, and a new hominid remain had been found, as we will see in chapter 5, the Orce Man original fragment still had a prominent position as a bone ‘attributed’ to a hominid. The Orce mayor José Ramón Martínez Olivares discourse in the inauguration stated that palaeontological and archaeological research was a very useful way to attract tourism to the area and therefore generate richness and employment to the town inhabitants. For the Junta politicians, mainly the head of culture, the Orce remains represented an opportunity to appear before Andalusians promoting culture and scientific research. But, on the other hand, and maybe more importantly, the pompous ceremony of the delivery of the bones from Gibert to the Junta shows how these politicians also presented themselves as having achieved the return of important ‘Andalusian’ heritage to Andalusian soil. As we saw in chapter one, for both the institutions and the media in Andalusia, the Orce remains were much more than just a simple scientific artefact.

32 Personal communication with Lluís Gibert. Martínez-Navarro 2012, 16 also states that the fragment still is a significant part of Orce’s cultural heritage despite the years passed since its discovery and the subsequent controversy.
33 Utrera, El Ideal de Granada 2015.
All of these different representations from different actors in the story show, on the one hand, the extent to which the Orce Man fragment had become a famous and important scientific object both in public and scientific arenas. More than fifteen years after the discovery, the fragment was still commented on, disputed, and desired by different parties. On the other hand, this situation shows the different faces that a simple scientific object can have. The Orce Man was not an objective, independent thing taken from nature, but had several interpretations, appropriations, and even uses by the different ‘actors’ involved. Since its public presentation in 1983, the Orce Man bone became much more than a hominid or equine cranial fragment; it was the flagship of certain claims, the solution to economic problems, and even a chance to get publicly recognised.
After the creation of the new research group led by Palmqvist and Martínez-Navarro, Gibert and his team suffered a process of isolation and separation from the Orce research. For a better understanding of this process, this section will review the excavations performed in Orce from 1999 to 2005.

In the summers of 1999 and 2000 everybody worked in a shared Orce research project entitled ‘Geology, Palaeontology, Palaeoecology, and Archaeology in the Guadix-Baza Basin during the Plio-Pleistocene’, which was supervised by the International Commission. This project was directed, according to *El País*, by Gibert, Martinez-Navarro, Jordi Agustí, and Isidro Toro. Yet, in November 2000, Toro, Agustí, and Martinez-Navarro organised a meeting in Granada to present an exhibition on the ‘First Europeans’. Gibert was not invited to the meeting and the disputed Orce remains were not exhibited. Newspapers highlighted Gibert’s absence but mainly followed the organisers’ discourse that ‘the debate has clouded […] the real significance of the Orce sites, which do not have hominid remains but which do show, through the discovery of lithic industries, the presence of man’s ancestors.’ Gerhard Bosinski, member of the International Commission of the Orce research project; Juan Luis Arsuaga, one of the co-directors of the Atapuerca research team; Clark Howell, a prestigious American palaeoanthropologist and Orce conference attendee; David Lordkipanize, head of the research conducted at Dmanisi; and Henry de Lumley all attended the meeting in Granada. Just after the meeting on the ‘First Europeans’, another meeting was held by the International Commission. Gibert did attend this meeting, as did most of the participants from the ‘First Europeans’ meeting, even if they were not officially part of the Commission. Arsuaga was appointed as a new member of the Commission. In an interview a week after the meeting, Arsuaga stated that he ‘never believed it [the Orce Man] was a human cranium’, and that he had no rivalry with Orce but only with Gibert who was still defending the disputed cranial fragment. During the meeting, Gibert asked the Commission about the possibility of working in Venta Micena. The answer was that Venta Micena had to be ‘appraised’ by the Commission before being

---

36 ‘El debate ha empañado la verdadera importancia de los yacimientos de Orce, que no ofrecen restos humanos, pero sí demuestran, mediante el descubrimiento de industrias líticas, la presencia de antecesores del hombre’, Arias, *El País* 2000c.
37 Ibid., and Gibert 2004, 104.
38 Gibert 2004, 104.
40 ‘jamás creí que fuera un cráneo humano’, Ibid.
excavated. According to Gibert, he was being excluded from the Orce research project on purpose.

In 2001, the Orce research project again conducted excavations in Barranco León and Fuente Nueva 3, and also in a new site, Barranco del Paso, with Gibert in charge. According to him, this was an interesting but not very productive site. The Barranco León excavations, led by Toro, Martínez-Navarro, and Turq (according to the media), were reported after the discovery of spectacular faunal findings, like the remains of a giant deer and an elephant pelvis. As already indicated, these reports were accompanied by a discourse of Orce as the first place of hominid occupation in Europe, despite the authors not recognising any of the supposed hominid remains found by Gibert’s team over the years. Beyond stone tools, they stated that the faunal remains also supported this claim as they were very similar to those found in Dmanisi, Georgia, an older site that had been recognised as the first hominid site outside of Africa. It seemed that the same fauna had migrated from Africa to Georgia and to Orce, including hominids. Martínez-Navarro even stated that they ‘are not in a rush to find hominid remains. It is certain that they are there, and that they will appear, but there is no need to find them to confirm that the oldest human presence in Western Europe is in Orce.’ In this sense, in 2002 Martínez-Navarro published a scientific article that reclassified VM-0. For him, the famous Orce Man bone was not a hominid, but it was neither an equid. Instead, for Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro, who had collaborated first with Gibert and later left his team, VM-0 was now the frontal bone of a female of a large ruminant without antlers. This new attribution shows Martínez-Navarro's will to be detached from past controversies and to start a new research period without being always related to the Orce Man.

In 2002, excavation permits for Venta Micena were denied both to Gibert and Martínez-Navarro. According to El País, Gibert’s project was rejected due to ‘scientific and administrative reasons’ and to a negative report from the International Commission. The Junta de Andalucía’s head of culture, María Escudero, even described Gibert’s project as having ‘low scientific quality’ and Gibert as someone ‘that investigates with very little scientific criteria.’ Finally, El País also indicated that the three co-directors of the Orce excavations in Fuente Nueva 3 and Barranco León were Jordi Agustí, Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro, and Isidro Toro. Gibert in the end had the

---

42 Ibid., 105.  
45 ‘¿No hay prisa por encontrarlos. Seguro que los hay y que aparecerán, pero no es necesario encontrar amainados para confirmar que en Orce se encuentra la presencia humana más antigua de Europa Occidental’, Martínez, ABC 2001.  
47 Quero, El País 2002.  
48 ‘Razones científicas y administrativas’, Ibid.  
50 Quero, El País 2002.
opportunity to carry out excavations in Fuente Nueva 1, another secondary site near Fuente Nueva 3.\textsuperscript{51}

Fig. 4.3: ‘The remains of an elephant reinforce the hypothesis that Orce did have human presence’, source: Redacción, ABC 2001.

The following year, Gibert’s excavation request was denied again.\textsuperscript{52} Instead, an excavation permit for Venta Micena was granted to the Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell. Jordi Agustí, still director of the Institut, also became the director of the excavations and decided that Gibert and Martínez-Navarro would both conduct excavations in two different parts of the site.\textsuperscript{53} On 1 August 2003, the excavations officially ended. Agustí, as director, gave the so-called ‘excavation book’ to Isidro Toro, the archaeologist from the Junta. This is the legally required official book in which the work carried out and the remains removed are recorded.\textsuperscript{54} That same day, a scientific monograph on the recent excavations was presented in Orce with the attendance of Carmen Calvo, head of culture for the Junta, and other politicians.\textsuperscript{55} This work was entitled The Lower Pleistocene in Barranco León and Fuente Nueva 3, Orce (Granada). A Scientific Memoir of the Excavations 1999-2002, and was signed by Jordi Agustí, Isidro Toro, and Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro.\textsuperscript{56} Some days later, on 4 August, Gibert apparently received a new official excavation book from the Junta, which allowed him to continue digging in Venta Micena.\textsuperscript{57} Some days later, the Andalusian police appeared in Venta Micena where Gibert’s team were still excavating. Apparently, the excavation was illegal and therefore the police filed an official report. The next day, Gibert handed over the second official

\textsuperscript{52} Quero, El País 2003.
\textsuperscript{53} Quero, El País 2003 and Gibert 2004, 105.
\textsuperscript{54} Trillo/Muñoz, Granada Hoy 2007; Interview with Jordi Agustí 2012 and Interview with Lluis Gibert 2012.
\textsuperscript{57} Trillo/Muñoz, Granada Hoy 2007.
book signalling the end of the excavation, but it seems he did not have an official permit to continue excavations.58

In December 2004, over a year later, the Junta de Andalucía imposed a fine on Gibert of 60,000 euros and prohibited him from being head of any archaeological project as a result of the police report.59 According to Gibert, this was the biggest penalty ever imposed on a palaeontologist or archaeologist, even bigger than those imposed on people that damage or steal from archaeological sites.60 In January 2005, Gibert presented an appeal to the Junta. He said that since the authorities had given him a new excavation book he thought everything was in order, despite Agustí, head of the excavations, not being there. He also added that due to Agustí’s delay, the excavation began late so they did not have enough days to carry out all the work. Gibert also claimed that on 1 August quite a few bones, more than 700, were exposed and needed to be removed before the end of the excavation.61 In March, the local newspaper Granada Hoy presented the case on the cover and devoted two full pages to the issue.62 In July 2005, the Junta confirmed Gibert’s penalty, and he appealed against it again. In the end, Gibert did not pay anything, yet the trial was still open when he died.63 At the same time, the Junta approved a long-term project directed by Palmqvist and Martínez-Navarro.64 That summer (2005), several local and national newspapers devoted articles to the excavations carried out by their team.65

As we have seen, little by little, year by year, Gibert lost control over research in Orce. He had been denied permits since 1987 but up until 1995 he controlled the only team that could perform large palaeontological excavations in the Orce area and specifically in Venta Micena. Jordi Agustí and his group also went to Orce often but they limited themselves to working on microfauna and dating, Agustí’s speciality. Yet, with the split in Gibert’s team, a new group led mainly by Martínez-Navarro and Palmqvist, and with the support of Agustí and Toro, appeared to compete for the sites. Later, the creation of the International Commission positioned Gibert as one of the scientific heads of the research, together with Toro and Agustí. Yet, this system, with scientists that were at odds working together, did not have much of a future. Gibert himself recognised that they had ‘no choice but to accept’ a structure which was ‘unlikely to work’.66 In addition, with Pascual Rivas, a scientist that was clearly against Gibert’s views, as head of the Commission, there were

58 Interview with Agustí 2012; Interview with Lluís Gibert 2012; Trillo/Muñoz, Granada Hoy 2007.
60 Trillo/Muñoz, Granada Hoy 2007.
61 Interview with Lluís Gibert, 2012.
63 Interview with Lluís Gibert 2012.
66 ‘no nos quedaba más remedio que aceptar’, ‘difícil que funcionara’, Gibert 2004, 102 and 104.
specific efforts to reject Gibert’s proposals. And not only that, the Commission and the new research team not only dismissed Gibert’s proposals but even set him apart from a larger research project in which he theoretically worked. The 2003 monograph was a clear reflection of this marginalisation: it was a report from the last three years’ excavations, in which Gibert had participated in one way or another, signed by the two other scientists in charge of the excavation, together with the leader of the team, who had just split from Gibert’s own team. The subsequent Junta penalty that banned him from being head of any project was the final straw in a broader process of marginalisation.

To sum up, after the Orce conference, it seemed that Gibert had convinced almost everybody of the Orce Man’s validity and the relevance of his research project, but the emergence of a new research team, and also the pushing aside of Gibert’s ideas regarding the controversial fragment, led to his total isolation. As a scientist he worked in the Institut and went to Orce every summer, but he was marginalised in that same Institut and did not have any real role in the Orce area’s research project. As he stated in an interview in 2006, he had been forced to ‘retreat into the background’ of the Orce research.67

67 ‘…retirarse a un segundo plano’, Valenzuela, ABC 2006.
4.3. Cueva Victoria, Gibert’s public shelter

In February 2000, after the Spanish media attention received by some spectacular findings in the Georgian site of Dmanisi, Gibert sent a series of letters to several Spanish newspapers, including ABC, El Ideal de Granada, and Diari de Sabadell, and some journalists from different radio stations. In some letters to radio stations, Gibert presented the Orce research itself, the ‘possession’ of the First European, and, in his own words, ‘an alternative discourse’ to that ‘presented by the Atapuerca researchers’ which was ‘dominant and almost the only one in the media.’ Gibert concluded by stating that behind the ‘scientific discourse, which we can control, there is a media one that escapes us completely and on it depends the social reach of the discoveries as well as the promotion of tourism’, and asked the journalists to echo the Orce research.

These letters reveal several issues. Firstly, that Gibert was deeply worried about Orce’s public presence and, more generally, the palaeoanthropological discourse that appeared in the media. Both the ‘war’ with the Atapuerca research team and the promotion of tourism were issues that affected this discourse and, at the same time, the public scope of Gibert’s own research and therefore its funding. Such was Gibert’s concern with the media that in 2000 he even participated, together with his son Lluís, in a conference devoted to science and society with a presentation on the relationship between research in Orce and the media. Likewise, throughout his popularisation book, which will be addressed later, Gibert also highlighted the prominent role of the media in the Orce controversy and the difficulties in generating a debate due to ‘backwardness’ in Spanish science. Secondly, a very interesting aspect that these letters reveal is the decline of media reportage on Orce. After periods when there was a lot of media attention for the research (such as the original discovery, the subsequent controversy, or the Orce conference), during the late 1990s and early 2000s, interest from media diminished and what remained was mainly local. Newspapers from Granada, like El Ideal, Granda Hoy, and Diario de Granada, or the Andalusian edition of ABC followed the development of the dispute regarding the excavation permits and Gibert’s final exclusion. These newspapers followed this dispute not only for the scientific side of it but specially for its relations with Andalusian politics. Attracting the media in general was more difficult. To

---

70 ‘de este discurso científico, que podemos controlar, hay otro mediático que se nos escapa totalmente y de él depende la proyección social de los descubrimientos así como la promoción turística.’ Ibid.
71 Gibert/Gibert 2000.
reverse this situation, Gibert himself had to promote the Orce research even more actively.

Yet, the few pieces that appeared during this period treating the Orce issue in passing showed how it could still be an interesting issue for journalists and the public. For instance, in August 1998, *El País* published a brief interview with Juan Luis Arsuaga, one of the co-directors of the Atapuerca research project. Despite the fact that only two out of eight questions dealt with something related to Orce, the journalist thought it appropriate to title the interview ‘JOSÉ LUIS (sic) ARSUAGA, ARCHAEOLOGIST, “the Orce remains are not human, I have no doubt”’. This shows how Orce was still publicly well-known in 1998, and even more appealing to readers than the Atapuerca research itself. Again, in 1999, *La Vanguardia* interviewed Daniel Turbón, human evolution professor at the *Universitat de Barcelona*, who published an article after the conference praising Gibert’s efforts and the Orce Man’s validity. This time, Turbón was much more critical and in one of the two questions related to Orce (out of 7 questions in total) he stated that the Orce Man was not completely proven to be in fact a hominid.

In turn, in 1997, two internationally noteworthy publications (the *National Geographic* and *Science News*) devoted one article each to the ‘First European’ issue in which Orce and Gibert’s views appeared, or even formed the core of the pieces. As we saw in the previous chapter, in the *National Geographic*, the Venta Micena remains appeared as one of a series of possible candidates for the ‘First European’ title, with an image of the controversial fragment and other remains and with an emphasis on the controversial side of the claims made. Some years later, in 2004, the *National Geographic* published a book called *The Human Story* in which the Venta Micena remains appeared again. On the other hand, in the *Science News* piece, Orce and Gibert were the main topics. The journalist cited the conference, the controversy with its three dissenters, and the new research team, as well as remarks made by some of the main characters in the Orce story such as Gibert, Turq, Roe, Carbonell, Roebroeks, or Tobias. It was a detailed account of the more recent part of the controversy that showed the extent to which Orce could raise interest in international forums as well as pointing to the international impact of the conference. Several issues are revealed here. Firstly, some of these articles confirm the statements made at the conference, which show to what extent the international community was not just polite during the event but really followed some of Gibert’s claims. Notably, quotes by Roe or Tobias are representative of this trend of believing Gibert despite maintaining serious doubts about VM-0; the controversial fragment. They

---

75. Sloan 2004, 45.
also show Gibert and his team’s constant desire to spread (and their success in spreading) their ideas regarding the Orce Man and the ‘First European’ more generally. For instance, in a letter to Gibert, Tobias himself hoped that what he said to the newspapers was helpful for fulfilling this desire. The conference could thus be seen as a great success in this regard. The dominant presence of the famous and controversial fragment in these articles shows to what extent it was a central part of Gibert’s arguments more than 20 years after the fragment was found.

As late as 2005, Gibert and his son Lluís published quite a detailed report in the magazine *Current World Archaeology*. In this report, entitled ‘First People in Spain’, the Giberts presented the famous Orce Man, the stone tools, and the other supposed hominid remains found in the Orce area. They finally presented the ‘new’ model of the colonisation of Europe through Gibraltar, and also supported all of this evidence with their Cueva Victoria findings. Since the end of the 1980s, despite all the problems that Gibert had with the Orce research, he carried out some problem-free research in Cueva Victoria, Murcia, where another supposed hominid fragment was found in 1984 that supported his views. While Gibert had become more and more isolated from the excavation projects in the Orce area and the media’s interest in Orce had declined, he again returned to the public arena using the Cueva Victoria finding as one of his main arguments.

On 25 January 2001, Gibert gave a conference in Cartagena, the nearest city to Cueva Victoria, which was reported on by some local newspapers. During the event, Gibert presented new findings from Cueva Victoria and stated that the ‘First European was a Carthaginian’. According to the local newspaper *El Faro de Cartagena*, ‘during his meeting with the media, Gibert explained that in order to excavate in Cueva Victoria he had a budget of 500,000 pesetas [around 3,000 euros].’ Gibert then said that he could ‘not request more’ but that ‘with a million pesetas more, I could go to Africa and compare the remains found in Cartagena with those from the same period in Africa.’ Gibert finally praised the Town Council for the support received so far but stated that with a little more money, conditions could improve greatly. Once again, the ‘oldest’ discourse was accompanied with the ‘lack of funds’ discourse. The next day, 26 January, Gibert had a meeting with José Cabezos, Cartagena’s heritage minister. After the meeting, the politician again talked to the media to announce that the Town Council would give 2 million pesetas to the Cueva Victoria

---

77 AJG: Letter from Tobias to Gibert, 18 November 1999.
78 Gibert/Gibert 2005.
79 For Cueva Victoria see section 2.5 of this thesis. Interview with Lluís Gibert 2012.
Once again the ‘look what we’ve found’ strategy worked well for Gibert. Moreover, this turn to Cueva Victoria, with remarkable ‘local’ attention for the research, shows the extent to which Gibert and his team were banned from Orce and had more time and effort to dedicate to Cueva Victoria, which had always been one of Gibert’s research projects but with much less media attention. As one journalist put it sometime later, due to the conditions in Orce, Gibert took ‘his pick and his shovel elsewhere. In this case to Murcia.’

Fig. 4.5: *El Faro de Cartagena* report on Gibert’s talk (left), highlighting that his team works with ‘500,000 pesetas’ per year. Source: S. A., *El Faro de Cartagena* 2001. *La Verdad* reporting on the Cartagena heritage minister’s funding support for Gibert (right). Source: Elgarresta, *La Verdad* 2001b.

4.4. **From immunology to fractal analysis: the ‘esoteric techniques’**

In a 1995 paper in the archaeology journal *Antiquity*, scholars Robin Dennell and Will Roebroeks stated that the Orce hominid remains were ‘ambiguous, to say the least’. These scholars went on to say that ‘claims that they are hominid rest on fractal geometric analysis of the cranial sutures […], canonical discriminant analysis of the Cueva Victoria phalange […], Fourier analysis of the cross-section of the Venta Micena humerus […] and various immunological analyses[...] all of which are highly esoteric techniques.’ Like the Atapuerca researchers in the previous chapter, these statements show Dennell and Roebroeks’ desire to place Gibert’s claims and methods outside of what they considered science or, more precisely, palaeoanthropology, in order to downplay the significance of the Orce findings in their article.

84 Elgarresta, *La Verdad* 2001b.
86 Dennell/Roebroeks 1995, 538.
88 For more on ‘boundary-work’ see sections 2.5 and 3.8 of this thesis.
Simultaneously, this quote also shows the many different studies performed on the Orce remains in efforts to validate them. These techniques were an important part of Gibert’s public and scientific discourse as we have seen in the previous chapters. Let us now take a more in-depth look at two of these techniques (the fractal and the immunological analyses) in order to clarify and contextualise them. We will only tackle these two techniques as they were the ones applied to the original Orce Man cranial fragment (VM-0) and were therefore the most prominent in Gibert’s discourse.

Very early in the controversy (1985), Josep Gibert contacted the immunologist Enrique García-Olivares from the Universidad de Granada and suggested he perform a technique for identifying fossil proteins in palaeontological remains on the famous cranial fragment.89 Gibert brought the work of Jerold Lowenstein to García-Olivares. Since the early 1980s, Lowenstein had been performing this technique on different fossils, such as mammoths, and publishing them in high-profile journals like Science or Nature.90 On his own website, Lowenstein defines himself as ‘a pioneer in the study of fossil molecules’ as he ‘opened a new field of research, fictionalized in the book and movie Jurassic Park’.91 Lowenstein’s research was part of a wider movement in palaeontology and anthropology that took place between the 1960s and the 1980s. As historian Marianne Sommer argues, this research was turning molecules, and especially genes, into ‘the most fundamental, clean, and direct records of historical [biological] information.’92 This caused a reaction from traditional palaeontologists that defended the validity of remains themselves within these sciences. Despite problems of contamination, the popularity of these techniques, especially ancient DNA research, has grown since the 1980s and they have been applied with success (and controversy) over the years to remains as old as those of 65 million-year-old dinosaurs.93

Yet, in these cases, the technique was applied mainly to explain the evolutionary origin of specific remains. Instead, following Lowenstein’s work, García-Olivares performed an analysis to search for human albumin in VM-0 in order to establish its classification.94 This was the first time that such a technique was applied in Spain and in Europe. Later, Lowenstein himself attended the Orce conference, took samples of the Orce bones, and performed the analysis in the United States.95 In both cases, the result of the analysis was that the controversial Orce Man did in fact present

89 Interview with Enrique García-Olivares 2014 and Gibert 2004, 64.
91 Lowenstein 2013.
92 Sommer 2008, 473.
95 Interview with Enrique García-Olivares 2014; Lowenstein/García-Olivares/Borja 1999.
human albumin. In short, despite the fact that the search for human albumin in hominid fossils has not been performed much since, apparently this kind of technique has been used by several research teams and published in the most important scientific journals.\footnote{Interview with Enrique García-Olivares 2014. See for instance: Schweitzer et al. 2009.} García-Olivares himself stated that he never received criticism from the immunology community, only from palaeontologists. For him, the fact that proteins had been recovered from 65 million-year-old dinosaurs meant that Lowenstein’s and his own results could definitely support the claim that the Orce Man was a hominid.\footnote{Interview with Enrique García-Olivares 2014.}

The second ‘esoteric’ technique applied to the controversial cranial fragment was the mathematical fractal analysis of the fragment’s internal sutures. Paul Palmqvist, a biologist and mathematician who had performed similar analyses on ammonites and other palaeontological remains, joined forces with Gibert to publish an article in the prestigious *Journal of Human Evolution* based on this research. In the article, the ‘fractal dimensions’ of the sagittal and lambdoid sutures of different skulls were explained. These ‘fractal dimensions’ determined the degree of the sutures’ design complexity.\footnote{Gibert/Palmqvist 1995, 571. See also Annex I.} Apparently, hominids showed much less complexity than equines. According to the article, this was not the first time that this technique had been applied in palaeontology or anthropology since fractal analysis had been used in studying ‘sutural design complexity in ammonites’ and ‘sagittal sutures of native American skulls’.\footnote{Ibid., 565.} Palmqvist and Gibert’s article analysed the sutures of several skulls, including horses, monkeys, hominids, and present-day humans, from different historic and prehistoric excavations.\footnote{Ibid., 567.} Among all of these specimens, we find the controversial VM-0; the Orce Man. A computer programme estimated the fractal dimensions of digitised drawings of the cranial sutures of all these specimens.\footnote{Ibid., 567.} The results were that the Orce Man’s fractal dimension value was in the range of values of infant hominids and modern humans, and also some infant monkeys, but was far from those values registered in the equine family, which showed higher complexity in suture design.\footnote{Ibid., 572.} This result, added to the lack of monkey fossils in Venta Micena, led the authors to conclude that according to the fractal analysis, VM-0 probably belonged to a *Homo* sp. infant.\footnote{Ibid., 573.}

Yet, as we saw earlier, a year after the publication of this article, Paul Palmqvist changed his mind regarding the Orce fragment and even accused Gibert of fraud for having provided a false
drawing to perform the fractal analysis.\textsuperscript{104} In 1997, the same \textit{Journal of Human Evolution} published Palmqvist’s re-evaluation of the fractal analysis.\textsuperscript{105} This time, he used a new ‘accurate’ and ‘correct’ drawing of the Orce cranium’s sutures provided by Salvador Moyà-Solà and ‘obtained from several detailed photographs’, since Gibert had the original fossil. With this new and much more complex drawing, the fractal dimensions of the Orce fragment now fell within the range of the equine family.\textsuperscript{106}

Fig. 4.6: The comparison of Gibert's (left), and Moyà-Solà's (right) drawings of VM-0's sutures as presented by Palmqvist, 1997, 85.

Unlike the plain anatomical analyses of the different characteristics of the Orce fragment, these techniques apparently provided a more ‘objective’ analysis of the bone and could thus help in solving the controversy from outside palaeoanthropology itself. Yet, once again a controversial situation reveals how even what appears as more impartial science also involves a high degree of interpretation. Contamination with present day human proteins and even failure in their capacity to recover ancient proteins were the main concerns that informed criticisms of the immunological techniques.\textsuperscript{107} Similarly, the differences between Gibert and Moyà-Solà’s drawings of the same fragment and the differences in the results of the subsequent fractal analysis show how more theoretically neutral techniques hide issues for which external interpretation is necessary, and therefore are not as objective as they may seem.

On the other hand, the fact and the way that these two ‘esoteric’ techniques were applied to the Orce Man cranial fragment show how disputes among scientists can generate the search for new arguments and evidence that may lead to the development of new techniques or the application of

\textsuperscript{104} See chapter 3, section 3.9.
\textsuperscript{105} Palmqvist 1997.
\textsuperscript{106} \textit{Ibid.}, 85.
techniques from other disciplines to palaeoanthropological research. Debate among specialists and perhaps particularly public debate thus stimulated scientific research, multiplying the number of publications and the different studies carried out on the bone.  

4.5. ‘The hominids that came from the south’: Gibert’s popular science book

In 2004, Gibert published a popular science book on the Orce Man entitled *The Orce Man: The hominids that came from the south*, which was presented in Granada. This was the third book on Orce addressed to the general public after the small one published by Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro in 1993 and the 2002 book by Domène Campillo, which was more focused on the anatomical characteristics of the bone but also reviewed the story of the Orce Man. As previously mentioned, Gibert had also signed contracts to write two other popular science books that were never published. Both failed attempts occurred during peaks in Gibert’s and Orce's popularity: just a few months after the announcement of the discovery of the Orce Man and shortly after the Orce conference. In both cases, subsequent public controversies probably prevented the publication of the books, either because Gibert had to work on his defence and recovery or because the editors did not want to continue with the contract. Finally, this time, Gibert managed to publish a popularisation book. Explaining his story at length, Gibert’s book was divided into four parts. The first part started with a chapter devoted to the story of the discovery of VM-0 (chapter 1 of part 1: 1/1), its public presentation (2/1), the start of the controversy after the visit to Paris (3/1), and the development of the controversy (4/1 to 6/1), up until the international conference and the split in his team (7/1). Afterwards, Gibert detailed the Orce remains (8/1) and the age of the sites (9/1 and 10/1), paying special attention to Venta Micena (11/1) and Cueva Victoria (12/1). Gibert then devoted chapter 13 of this first part of the book to the life of the hominids in Orce and 14 and 15 to hominid arrival to Europe. The second part of the book was entirely devoted to reviewing the ‘big picture’ of human evolution (1/2), from the Pliocene (2/2) to the genus *Homo*, which included a small section on Orce (3/2), and the rest of early hominid phylogeny (4/2). The third part dealt with the anatomical characteristics of the controversial cranial fragment VM-0, the different hypotheses presented since then, the debate around it, and a comparison with some other controversies in the history of human palaeontology (chapters 1, 2, and 3 of part 3). Finally, a shorter forth part was devoted to the history of rhetoric, Gross states that controversy causes the search for new arguments, new evidence in the dispute: Gross 1996, xxvii. For Wagenknecht 2012, public debate had a kind of catalytic effect on academia.

of Orce’s Museo de Paleontología y Prehistoria. Apparently the book had two prefaces by the well-known Phillip Tobias and Yves Coppens but they were not included due to a mistake by the publisher.\textsuperscript{111} It is also worth noting that throughout his book, Gibert cited the Spanish versions of other well-known popular science books like Roger Lewin’s *Bones of Contention*, or Donald Johanson’s *Lucy: The Beginnings of Humankind*.\textsuperscript{112}

As we can see, Gibert’s book linked his story of the Orce Man controversy to the scientific study of the bone and the sites themselves, the claims of hominid arrival to Europe, the review of other controversies in the history of palaeoanthropology, and the ‘big picture’ of human evolution. This was done in a very mixed and even disorderly way that gives us clues about the aims and strategies Gibert had when writing the book and at the same time shows a particular moment in Gibert’s research in 2004.\textsuperscript{113} Like many other palaeoanthropologists, in his book Gibert mixed his own story with his scientific claims in a clear move to legitimate his position in both.\textsuperscript{114} The history of the discovery and the controversy of course is told in a dramatic way in which Gibert exposes the negative intentions of his ‘paradigm adversaries’ (de Lumley, Agustí, the three professors, Rivas, the Atapuerca team, Moyà-Solà, Martínez-Navarro, Palmqvist...), the injustices he went through, and his difficulties in getting funding and excavation permits.\textsuperscript{115} As we have seen in other chapters, Gibert presented a narrative of ‘suffering’ and of ‘fighting’ against his opponents in order to

\textsuperscript{111} Personal communication with Lluís Gibert 2014.

\textsuperscript{112} Gibert 2004, 445.

\textsuperscript{113} Regarding this disorder, it is worth noting that together with the omission of Tobias and Coppens’ prefaces, the book was published without final corrections by Gibert. Personal communication with Lluís Gibert 2014.

\textsuperscript{114} There is some historical analysis of the uses of these popular science books in palaeoanthropology: especially Hochadel 2013c, but also Hochadel 2013b, 211-252, and Hochadel 2009. There are also hundreds of popular science books written by palaeoanthropologists that very often mix the history of excavations and discoveries with purely scientific claims, almost since the very beginning of the discipline itself. Some examples include: Leakey/Lewin 1977; Johanson/Maitland 1982; Lumley 1998; Arsuaga/Martínez 1998; Pitts/Roberts 1997; and Coppens 2005.

\textsuperscript{115} ‘adversarios de paradigma’, Gibert 2004, 94.
legitimate his research. Sentences like ‘somebody wanted to sink Orce’s future’ are typical in Gibert’s book.\footnote{Alguien quería hundir el futuro de Orce, Gibert 2004, 95.} Like many other researchers that are positioned or that position themselves as ‘revolutionary’ or even ‘alternative’ or ‘fringe’ scientists, Gibert established and presented a narrative of villains that were against his research and persona.\footnote{A similar example: Pruitt 2011, 205-6. An interesting approach to ‘alternative’ archaeology with case studies and firsthand experience can be found in Simandiraki-Grimshaw/Stefanou 2012.} This presentation helped Gibert to define the Orce Man story as an unfair and unequal cause, a cause worth fighting for. This highlights the necessity to study not only how a discourse presents itself, but also how presents its opposition.\footnote{Lyne/Howe 1986, 144.}

As mentioned earlier, this narrative was combined with descriptions of the anatomical characteristics of the Orce remains and the dating of the sites. This kind of mixture in a popularisation book allowed him to present ‘his’ story of the Orce controversy together with ‘his’ controversial scientific claims, making sure that both interpretations were those placed in the public domain. This position was very clear in the popular science book but, throughout the controversy, and in different media, Gibert reviewed time and again the way that the site and the bone were discovered, how the controversy started, and how he had worked ever since to demonstrate that he was right.\footnote{For instance: Gibert, La Vanguardia 1993; Gibert 1999; and Iglesias/Gibert 2003.} As C. S. McConnell (2000) argues in his PhD thesis on the Big Bang-steady state controversy, the narratives created by the actors in such controversies help to shape the way that knowledge about them is created.\footnote{McConnell 2000, 253.} Another good example is ‘the inclusion of explicitly historical accounts’ in the participants’ scientific papers in the early development of the theory of relativity in Germany, which, according to historian Richard Staley, ‘argue strongly for the centrality and necessity of such discourse for the development of physics’.\footnote{Staley 1998, 298.} Yet, as we shall see, in the Orce case, Gibert somehow tried to use the history of the controversy to shape knowledge that was mostly ignored by the scientific community. Like many others, the history of the Orce Man was a ‘tool’ used in the Orce Man controversy, helping Gibert to reinforce his position before his rivals and to get more supporters for his cause.

As previous chapters have indicated, Gibert also cited other controversies in the history of palaeoanthropology as part of his discourse. In his book, he reviewed the Altamira rock paintings dispute and the Taung Boy discovery and presented them as examples that show the ‘weight of authority in science’.\footnote{el peso de las autoridades en ciencia, Gibert 2004, 417.} The traditional ‘official’ story of Altamira starts when the amateur archaeologist Marcelino Sanz de Sautuola was looking for prehistoric artefacts and found the
Altamira rock paintings in 1879. Since some animals represented were extinct in Europe, Sautuola deduced that the images were from prehistoric times. Together with the Spanish prehistorian Juan Vilanova y Piera, he presented the discovery to the international scientific community at several congresses. Then, the prestigious French archaeological journal *Matériaux pour l’histoire primitive et naturelle de l’homme* asked Édouard Harlé to write a report about the paintings. After examining them, Harlé concluded that they had been made recently. According to Gibert, Harlé was not a specialist but his verdict influenced the French authorities that were against the validity of the paintings, including Émile Cartailhac, one of the most prominent archaeologists at the time. This ‘official’ story continues when later the discovery of similar paintings in French caves like Font-de-Gaume led the French ‘academic establishment’ to accept the prehistoric rock paintings. In 1902, Cartailhac wrote a famous article, ‘Mea culpa d’un sceptique’, in which he admitted the authenticity of Altamira. As Gibert highlights in his book, more than 20 years had passed since the original discovery. For him, the problem was that the French scientists gave more credibility to Harlé’s statements than to Sautuola and Vilanova’s claims, without bothering to visit the cave themselves.

The Taung Boy ‘official’ story is very similar to Altamira’s. In 1924, Raymond Dart, an Australian anatomist settled in South Africa, received a box full of fossils from the Taung mine. Among them, there was a cranium with an ‘astonishingly human appearance’. Dart published the cranium in *Nature* stating that it was an extinct ‘race of apes intermediate between living anthropoids and man’ that he named *Australopithecus*. According to Gibert, this statement was enough for the British scientific authorities to turn against Dart’s discovery. Later, Dart’s disciple, Solly Zuckerman, also opposed the Taung Boy and, for Gibert, ‘delayed’ ‘the clarification of the truth.’ The controversy, again according to Gibert, lasted for more than 25 years and only ended with new discoveries and another English authority (Wilfred Le Gros Clark) reporting in favour of Dart’s views. According to Gibert, the Taung Boy story is very similar to Orce’s since both discoveries were ‘premature’ and had critics among the scientific authorities, ‘schemes’ involving disciples, resistance, and finally new findings.

In his reviews of both controversies, Gibert claimed that the scientists involved (Sautuola and Dart) held the real truth since the beginning and had to fight for years against the establishment

---

123 Moro Abadía/Pelayo 2010, 4.
125 Moro Abadía/Pelayo 2010, 4.
which blocked scientific progress because of different interests. For Gibert, both controversies ended due to statements from scientific authorities (Cartailhac’s rectification and Le Gros Clark’s report) and due to new discoveries (more cave art in France and more fossils from South African caves).132 This led Gibert to state that in Orce they had both the new findings and the new publications, but ‘for the media reality’ of the case, which ‘moves politicians and stimulates investments’, finding ‘a new human remain’ was paramount.133 Yet, for this to happen, it was necessary to continue the excavations in Venta Micena, which had remained almost untouched for 20 years.134 As we can see, Gibert used these well-known controversies to present his case and to request more excavation permits and financial support.

This was not the only use of these stories. As we have seen, since very early in the Orce Man controversy, Gibert used the concept of ‘paradigm’ and ‘paradigm change’ as just another rhetorical tool to legitimate his interpretation. He quoted the famous book by the philosopher of science Thomas S. Kuhn, *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*, to illustrate how the Orce Man could be considered as causing a change of paradigm.135 The above cases served Gibert to show other instances of paradigm change that resulted in the blocking of scientific research. Yet, just a brief look at the scholarly literature on the history of science shows us that these controversies hide much more than the simple struggle between a scientific hero who holds the truth and the scientific establishment that blocks his/her progress. In both cases, historians have shown that not the entire so-called establishment was against the new claims, that the proponents, the paradigm changers, also had their own particular interests, and that these interests were not always related to the search for ‘scientific truth’ and change the paradigm. For instance, in the Altamira case, they were related to the support of religious views, and in the Taung Boy case, the aim was to legitimate peripheral scientific positions, since Dart worked in South Africa.136 Gibert then, on the one hand, mirrored himself on these cases to try to place the Orce Man controversy within a more general frame of scientific controversies in palaeontology and palaeoanthropology. But, on the other hand, using these controversies also legitimated Gibert’s persistence in the validity of his claims and the validity of the cranial fragment, as if they formed another ‘change of paradigm’. Accepting this, it was only a matter of time before they would be generally accepted and shared among the community, thus justifying his scientific persistence in relation to the Orce Man’s famous remains and also explaining his rivals’ opposition to his claims. Within this wider ‘change of paradigm’ frame Gibert

---

132 Ibid., 418.
134 Ibid., 419.
136 Richmond 2009 and Moro Abadia/Pelayo 2010.
found easy answers for the questions of why the Orce Man was not accepted by the scientific community and why he was still insisting on its validity.

In addition, the use of these well-known controversies side by side with the Orce Man controversy also placed Gibert’s claims together with top research in the history of palaeoanthropology. When Gibert talked about Eugène Dubois or Raymond Dart or, at the Spanish level, Don Marcelino Sanz de Sautuola, he placed himself among some of the great names of science, highlighting the significance of his research and claims. Somehow, being part of History with a capital ‘H’ legitimated Gibert sticking with his research in Orce. As he admitted, ‘Raymond Dart’s story is very familiar to me’.  

Just before his death, Gibert published a children book titled ‘Do you want to be paleontologist?’, which repeated, for a complete different audience, the main features of Gibert discourse of marginalization and the role models of Altamira and Dart.  

In a press conference, Gibert even said that what happened with Orce was the same thing that ‘happened to Galileo, that there will always be someone who will not believe [the claims made]’ no matter how much evidence is gathered. The local Granada newspaper La Opinión de Granada used a suggestive title for its report on the press conference which was illustrated with a caricature of Gibert: ‘The Orce Galileo’.

![Image Subject to Copyright](image_url)

Fig. 4.8: Gibert’s caricature in La Opinión de Granada with the suggestive title ‘The Orce Galileo’.

Source: Rodríguez, La Opinión de Granada 2007.

---

137 Gibert 2004, 417.
139 ‘La historia de Raymond Dart me es muy familiar’, ‘…que le pasó a Galileo, que siempre habrá alguien que seguirá sin creer’, Rodríguez, La Opinión de Granada 2007.
140 ‘El Galileo de Orce’, Ibid.
4.6. The end of a long controversy

In 2004 and 2005, the newspaper *El Mundo* published two online interviews with questions from readers for Juan Luis Arsuaga and Bermúdez de Castro, both co-directors of the Atapuerca research project. Despite the fact that in both cases a question was devoted to the Orce controversy, there was no more significant attention to the Orce Man and no more headlines. The Atapuerca researchers both stated that the famous Orce remains were not human but animal. Bermúdez highlighted the value of the Orce area sites despite the controversy and Arsuaga assumed that hominid remains would be found someday in Orce. These interviews show a clear decline in interest in the Orce Man issue, yet the fact that the questions on Orce were posed by the general public also shows that the Orce Man still captured the attention of those with palaeoanthropological interests.

In 2005, Gibert got significant backing from Catalan institutions when he was awarded the Narcís Monturiol Medal for scientific achievement. Gibert’s scientific isolation throughout the country, including in his own institution (the *Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell*), and his political isolation in Andalusia were not reproduced by the Catalan government. One of the reasons for this could be the ideological closeness between Gibert and the government in Catalonia since 2003 when a left-wing coalition of three parties, the ‘Tripartit’, came to power.

In January 2007, Gibert and his son Lluís held a press conference in Granada to present the recent research carried out by the team. The announcement of the press conference referred to the cranial fragment VM-0 and its title was ‘The Orce Man: New findings, dating of the sites and the surroundings’. The press conference received great media attention at the Andalusian level and to some extent at the national level. After once again explaining the story of the controversy, Gibert, and later the press, highlighted two new events that apparently finally put an end to the controversy. The first was an article published by Domènec Campillo and some of his collaborators in which they presented the cranium of an ancient Roman girl found in Tarragona that had exactly the same cranial crest that triggered the controversy back in the 1980s. This could be proof that the Orce Man was definitively a man. The second was a letter by Emiliano Aguirre, first director of the Atapuerca site research and now retired, who admitted that this finding was definitive proof that

145 Campillo et al. 2006.
Gibert had been right since the beginning. Most of the newspapers presented this new evidence as confirming his theory and claimed that now the Junta must act in consequence and allow Gibert to work in Venta Micena. Gibert himself stated that now ‘the controversy over this issue [the cranial fragment] is over’ and that ‘the truth has prevailed’.

That summer, Gibert again was not granted an excavation permit and the penalty imposed on him was still being appealed in the Supreme Court of Andalusia. By the end of September 2007, while excavating in Cueva Victoria, he felt sick and went back to Barcelona sooner than expected. A week later, on 7 October, Gibert died of lymphatic cancer. As we have seen, his ashes were spread in Venta Micena. Several obituaries were dedicated to him in numerous newspapers. Even Salvador Moyà-Solà signed the El País obituary, where he stated that despite the scientific confrontation between them, Gibert showed great enthusiasm, vocation, and optimism throughout his career. According to Moyà-Solà, Gibert was crucial to the recovery of momentum that the Institut de Paleontologia experienced with the Orce findings and after Crusafont’s death.

After Gibert’s death, the whole controversy around the Orce remains changed. He was the primary and most famous defender of the so-called Orce Man, the famous cranial fragment that from then on was more or less forgotten, despite some popular articles signed by some of Gibert’s

---

146 For instance: Cambril, La Opinión de Granada 2007.
150 Several palaeoanthropologists, like Gibert, have spread their ashes in ‘their’ sites or want to do it in the future. Hochadel 2013b, 191.
collaborators such as Domène Campillo.\textsuperscript{152} His son Lluís tried to continue his work in the Orce area and presented excavation projects for Venta Micena that so far have been refused.\textsuperscript{153} In any case, Lluís’s scientific work focuses more on geology and dating methods than on the hominid presence in Orce.\textsuperscript{154} In short, with Josep Gibert i Clos’s death, not only a palaeontologist’s life came to an end but also a very long-lasting controversy, which, as we shall see in the next chapter, experienced a brief resurrection in 2013.

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=0.5\textwidth]{image.png}
\caption{Lluís Gibert spreading his father’s ashes in Venta Micena. Source: Navarro 2010.}
\end{figure}

\textsuperscript{152} Campillo 2010, see also Cardeñosa 2007.
\textsuperscript{153} See chapter 5, section 5.2.
\textsuperscript{154} Personal Communication with Lluís Gibert 2014.
4.7. Orce within the context of scientific controversies

In the introduction to their book *Scientific Controversies* (2000), Machammer, Pera, and Baltas state that scientific controversies that are focused on the result or methodology of one single experiment or on the interpretation of any scientific result or object often hide disagreements on more general theoretical conceptions.\(^{155}\) As we have seen, in the Orce case there is one single point of contention: the classification of the cranial fragment VM-0 as a human species, *Homo* sp., or its classification as a member of the genus *Equus*. This was also related to the fossil’s dating, which could potentially allow for the placement of the crucial label ‘First European’. Yet, as the first chapter tried to show, this labelling of the Orce remain did not cause any conceptual disagreement between scientists at the beginning of the story when there was no controversy. Moreover, the main general theoretical claim made by Gibert (that Orce showed very early hominid presence in Europe) was shared by most of his opponents (the de Lumleys, Agustí, Toro, Rivas, the Atapuerca trio, Martínez-Navarro, Palmqvist...), who acknowledged that stone tools found in the Orce area proved this claim. Even foreign scientists, like Roebroeks, who first supported the so-called ‘short chronology’ of the occupation of Europe (in which Orce did not fit), later admitted that this did not apply to southern European cases, including Orce.\(^{156}\)

But there was another claim that was more debated. It was the claim that these early hominids crossed, over one and a half million years ago, the Strait of Gibraltar to reach Europe.\(^{157}\) As previously noted, the most accepted route for the hominid ‘journey’ to Europe is the Levantine Corridor, which was further strengthened with the 1990s findings in Georgia. The Atapuerca researchers, for instance, maintained (in both scientific and public forums) that they were completely against the Gibraltar claim, and despite the geographic closeness of Africa and Spain they argued that Atapuerca and Orce hominids came all the way from the East to the Iberian Peninsula.\(^{158}\) Yet, there were also some international researchers, such as Soondar or Roebroeks, who supported the idea of an early hominid crossing via Gibraltar, or at least found it plausible.\(^{159}\) Roebroeks, for instance, by admitting the possibility of an early hominid presence in the Iberian Peninsula but not beyond the Pyrenees, was also admitting the arrival of these hominids through Gibraltar.\(^{160}\) Agustí acknowledged that the arrival through Gibraltar was a clear possibility and even

\(^{155}\) Machammer/Pera/Baltas 2000, 8-9.
\(^{156}\) Dennell/Roebroeks 1996.
\(^{158}\) See Arsuaga’s statements in TVE 2011; Carbonell’s in Guàrdia/Pou 1996 and see also Carbonell/Estévez 1983, 152 (68); Carbonell/Sala 2000, 113.
\(^{160}\) Dennell/Roebroeks 1996.
discussed the issue in one of his popular science books.\textsuperscript{161} Meanwhile, for Moyà-Solà this was a pointless debate because it would never be totally proven and therefore it would never be a scientifically stated fact.\textsuperscript{162} In short, the Strait of Gibraltar crossing was not a clear debate between the same parties that disputed the Orce Man’s validity. Therefore it appears that the controversy over the cranial fragment did not hide any crucial disagreement over a more general theoretical issue.

Instead, as this thesis has tried to show, the controversy over the cranial fragment hid more unscientific issues like personal or political disagreements and interests and efforts to gain public prominence. As we saw earlier, the way that Gibert was excluded from the Orce area excavations was based more on political and personal factors than scientific ones. Gibert’s way of acting, his emphasis on the cranial fragment, his highly public profile, and even his political ideas played a crucial role in the controversy, in his isolation, and in the way other scientists criticised him and classified him as a ‘bad scientist’. These factors often played a bigger role than specific scientific claims. In many ways, the controversy was not about whether VM-0 was a hominid or not, but about by whom and how the evidence related to the bone was presented to both scientists and the general public. Somehow, deciding whether the cranial fragment was a hominid or not was the same as deciding whether Gibert’s methodology was correct or not, whether he had enough credibility as a scientist or not, and whether he was a valid expert or not. As Steven Shapin stated, ‘credibility and the validity of a proposition ought to be one and the same’.\textsuperscript{163} Seen in this way, the Orce Man controversy could be, following Aristides Baltas’s classification in the same \textit{Scientific Controversies}, a ‘surface controversy’, in which what was at stake was not a scientific problem but a way of doing science. The ‘boundary work’ analysis discussed earlier also supports this approach to the controversy.\textsuperscript{164} Like Jesse Richmond stated about the Taung Boy case, the discovery of this possible human ancestor was not only that, ‘but also a new opportunity for Dart to fulfill his scientific ambitions. The debates over the credibility of his claim were, in this way, also debates over Dart’s professional standing in science.’\textsuperscript{165}

Likewise, as we saw earlier, at some points this controversy was also a fight for a scientific or even a public ‘niche’. After Miquel Crusafont’s death and with the Orce Man generating scientific media hype, Gibert became not only the new director of the \textit{Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell} but also a Spanish public expert on palaeontology and palaeoanthropology. Gibert became a ‘visible scientist’ in Rae Goodell’s terms, a scientist that had an interesting and appealing topic to

\textsuperscript{161} Agustí/Lordkipanidze 2005.
\textsuperscript{162} Garcia Ruiz 2003.
\textsuperscript{163} Shapin 1995, 255-56.
\textsuperscript{164} Baltas 2000, 46. For more on ‘boundary-work’ see sections 2.5 and 3.8 of this thesis.
\textsuperscript{165} Richmond 2009, 3 and 23-24.
‘sell’ to the public and to politicians and therefore to get funding. At that point, Gibert did not present any controversial issues or generate controversy among the scientific community despite, for instance, publically presenting research that had not been published in scientific literature. Somehow, Gibert established himself as the ‘Spanish public palaeontologist’, the expert that the media could call on when necessary. This situation may have aroused distrust among peers. Once the controversy broke out, those same peers felt that Gibert, and his insistence on the validity of the Orce Man, were an easy target to direct their attacks in order to eliminate him as a rival for the ‘Spanish public palaeontologist’ position, and therefore in the fight for funding and popular praise. Several such attacks were directed at Gibert and he was substituted as director of the Institut, as we saw earlier, mainly because of the controversy’s strong media presence.

After that, Gibert became a different kind of ‘visible scientist’: an outcast marginalised by his scientific peers. Following Goodell’s analysis, this situation led him to brake some theoretically ‘unwritten rules’ of science, like avoiding public controversy or avoiding going public before releasing a scientific publication. As Goodell states, ‘for unpopular scientists whose views are criticized or ignored by fellow scientists, the media may represent a chance for a more sympathetic forum.’ This situation, added to the political dimension explained in chapter three, prevented Gibert from continuing to work in Venta Micena and in the Orce area more generally. Control over the excavations was also a ‘niche’ to be fought for. Gibert, despite being very popular in Orce, was not welcomed by the Junta politicians or scientists, or scientist-politicians, who prohibited his work as much as possible.

In their book, Machammer, Pera, and Baltas also point out how disputes between scientists can foster the development and growth of science, bringing innovation into scientific practice and generating opportunities for junior scholars. In the Orce case, on the one hand, it was the early uncontroversial discovery that propelled the Institut into a new age of scientific research and allowed the scientific collaboration between Andalusian and Catalan institutions. The subsequent controversy led to Gibert’s isolation in the Institut and the impossibility of continuing scientific research in the Venta Micena site, which was closed and had no scientific activity for many years. On the other hand, the desire to demonstrate the hominid nature of the cranial fragment also brought new and innovative techniques to palaeontology and palaeoanthropology in Spain. The immunological test that attempted to identify human proteins in fossils was performed for the first time in Europe on the cranial fragment and on other remains from Orce. The mathematical fractal

\footnotesize{\begin{itemize}
\item\footnotesize{166 Goodell 1977.}
\item\footnotesize{167 Goodell, 1977, 92/130.}
\item\footnotesize{168 Goodell, 1977, 180.}
\item\footnotesize{169 Machammer/Pera/Baltas 2000, 10/30.}
\end{itemize}}
analysis performed twice by Paul Palmqvist on drawings of the Orce bone was also a very innovative technique applied to the analysis of palaeontological remains.

Furthermore, the Orce Man controversy created great opportunities for young scholars like Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro or Gibert’s son, Lluís, and other scientists linked to Gibert’s group who based their early careers on work related to the Orce controversy. They published articles and books, organised conferences, and based their doctoral theses on work related, in one way or another, to the case. In a way, they grew up as scholars within the context of a scientific controversy. Later, when Martínez-Navarro changed sides, he was able to apply for jobs and present excavation projects thanks to his extensive curriculum vitae based on several national and international publications on the Orce Man and Orce fauna (his speciality) and on his participation as part of Gibert’s team in conferences, research stays, and excavation and research projects.\(^{170}\) In 2003, he got a permanent position from the Catalan government as an ICREA research professor at the Universitat Rovira i Virgili in Tarragona and later at the Institut Català de Paleoecologia Humana i Evolució Social (IPHES), founded in 2004 by Eudald Carbonell, who was also the director.\(^{171}\)

To sum up, the scientific and public controversy of the Orce Man paralysed the excavations in Venta Micena and left Gibert with very little financial support from the institutions. Yet, it also resulted in the application of innovative trans-disciplinary techniques in palaeontology as well as creating academic and professional ‘niches’ for young scholars that were involved in the controversy very early on in their careers.

\(^{170}\) See Martínez-Navarro’s curriculum in Martínez-Navarro, n.d.
\(^{171}\) Ibid.
4.8. But, in the end, was it a man or was it a donkey?

It is not a risky assertion to state that hundreds of articles have been written on the controversial Orce Man bone fragment. Most of them presented evidence that supported either its classification as a hominid or its classification as an equine. As we have seen, the controversy itself little by little vanished and an almost complete consensus was reached among experts, despite a minority of scholars still claiming that the bone belonged to a hominid. It could be argued that a consensus among the vast majority of the scientific community was reached against the Orce Man bone fragment’s hominid classification. Yet, the concept of consensus implies agreement between the two disputed parties, and this never happened in the Orce Man controversy. Gibert and his team were gradually overpowered until his death but never accepted the equine classification of the bone. The supposed consensus reached was more a matter of domination and exclusion than that of agreement. Considering this situation, we shall now, instead of explaining the eternal question about the Orce Man, try to understand why, in fact, this question is impossible to answer. In order to tackle this, we will use the concept or idea developed by Harry Collins of the ‘experimenter’s regress’ or in this case the ‘palaeoanthropologist’s regress’.\textsuperscript{172}

In his study of experiments for the detection of gravitational waves, Collins revealed a kind of vicious circle in this detection. In the scientific community studied by Collins there was no consensus over the actual existence of gravitational waves. In addition, the experimenters that first worked on this issue did not know what correct detection of these waves should look like. This led to a situation in which the result of an experiment was interpreted according to whether gravitational waves existed or not for a certain experimenter. So, depending on the experimenter, a competent experiment was either one that detected the waves or one that did not. Therefore, the experiment itself did not have any element that allowed for a decision on whether it was in fact a good way for detecting radiation or not. This is what Collins called the ‘experimenter’s regress’. He concluded that the criteria for accepting a certain experiment must be found outside of the experiment itself.\textsuperscript{173} Similarly, Anna Maeker applied the ‘experimenter’s regress’ to a natural history case, establishing the ‘taxonomist’s regress’, in which taxonomic classification, like in the Orce Man case, is what was at stake.\textsuperscript{174}

As we saw earlier, when the Orce Man bone fragment was found in the 1980s, there were no 1.5-million-year-old hominid crania to compare the Spanish remains with. When the controversy emerged, researchers from both sides had the opportunity to compare it with ancient *Equus* remains,
modern horse and ass bones, and even modern human remains, but none of them had the chance to compare a supposed 1.5-million-year-old hominid with a real 1.5-million-year-old hominid. Only later, Bienvenido Martinez-Navarro compared it with Kenyan and Javanese remains with similar dating, although not exactly the same. So, when the controversy broke out, the classification of the Orce bone fragment as a hominid or an equine hinged on the presence of the inner crest in 1.5-million-year-old hominids, and there was no other fossil that could help the researchers decide whether those hominids had that concrete feature. So, there was no way to establish or refute this claim (that 1.5-million-year-old hominids have a crest on the occipital bone) other than through consensus among the scientific community. Thus, as this consensus did not exist, the classification would always be dependent on the position of each researcher in the controversy. Therefore, no act of classification is ever fully correct for all parties. The classification of the specimen will not depend on the specimen itself but on elements external to it. This is Harry Collins’s ‘experimenter’s regress’ applied to the Orce Man controversy.

Some may say that, outside of the controversy, there must be someone or something that could act as a judge to finally decide who is right and whether these hominids had a crest or not. Yet, when in a controversy, what is at stake is not only whether the bone is from a hominid or not, but the criteria by which you decide this, everybody involved in the debate has to take part in deciding what the rules are for defining what a 1.5-million-year-old hominid looks like. As Pierre Bourdieu argued, ‘inasmuch as the definition of the criteria of judgment […] is itself an issue in a struggle, there are no good judges, because there is no judge who is not also party to the dispute.’

So, when there is no previous research or remains that could act as a reference for all the parties, there can be no external judge, as this judge’s decision could also place him on a particular side of the controversy. Therefore, with no reference and no judge, the scientific consensus between rival parties is impossible, since the controversy cannot be solved using merely rational factors. Therefore, since Gibert and his team insisted that the Orce bone was in fact a man, and de Lumley first and Agustí and Moyà-Solà later insisted that it was a young ass, consensus could not be reached and it was an argument that could not be solved through traditional scientific procedures. It could only be solved through social factors or not at all. As Collins also argues, the experimenter’s regress is solved through ‘social and cultural networks’ of the involved actors and objects, such as the credibility of the experimenter or the institution in which the experiment is performed. These ‘social and cultural networks’ of the Orce Man are what we have been analysing throughout this thesis.

---

175 Martínez-Navarro 1996.
176 Clemens 1986, 426. See also Gross 1996, 8.
177 Collins 1985.
But, then, how did the Orce Man controversy finally end? Did it end at all? How was consensus reached regarding the bone fragment? In his contribution to the 1987 *Scientific Controversies* book, Tom Beauchamp characterised up to five ways that controversies can end. The first three ways (‘sound argument closure’, ‘consensus closure’, and ‘procedural closure’) deal with the rational imposition of consensus between disputed parties, which, as we have just seen, was not possible in the Orce case. The fifth one (‘negotiation closure’) does not require a fully satisfactory consensus for both parties but involves a negotiation between them with a compromise as its outcome, which did not happen in the Orce dispute. ‘Natural death closure’, Beauchamp’s fourth proposal, is perhaps the most appropriate for the Orce case. In this mode of controversy closure, the following are possible: ‘interest in the issues disappears’; ‘no new arguments are found’; or perhaps ‘combatants have tried’ and the controversy ends due to ‘a dynamic flow of events’ and ‘either is never resolved or is recast in the form of some related […] controversy.’ Also in *Scientific Controversies*, McMullin offers a classification of how scientific controversies end in which the third kind of closure (‘abandonment’) may coincide with Beauchamp’s ‘natural death closure’. In the Orce Man controversy, we have just seen that until the year of his death (2007), Gibert and his team were still presenting new evidence (both in scientific and in public forums) that the famous cranial fragment found 25 years earlier was a hominid remain. After his death, the situation changed and these types of claims were no longer made. His son Lluís moved onto other issues and kept on fighting to obtain excavation permits in the Orce area, but he stopped trying to demonstrate the validity of the original cranial fragment. Some popular articles were published on the controversy after Gibert’s death, but in general media attention for the case diminished substantially. The processes that we have seen of exclusion of Gibert from Orce's research finally worked and an almost general consensus was reached. It was then the ‘dynamic flow of events’ that ended the controversy which was both ‘never resolved’ and somehow also ‘recast’ in Gibert’s son’s disputes and in subsequent events that we shall look at in the following chapter. With no possible rational consensus between the parties involved, the specific controversy around the original VM-0 cranial fragment was never resolved. It simply ended with the ‘natural death’ of one of its most active parties: Josep Gibert i Clos.

179 Beauchamp 1987, 33.
181 McMullin 1987, 81-82.
5. Coda: The ‘Orce Boy’

5.1. On social media and hominid bones

On 14 May 1984, just two days after the controversial *El País* front cover which initiated the Orce Man dispute, a boy called Mark Zuckerberg was born in White Plains, New York. In the thirty years since then, the North American entrepreneur helped change the world by inventing Facebook, and he became a billionaire in the process.¹ Meanwhile, the controversial bone fragment had been almost forgotten about, except, perhaps, in the small town of Orce, where still is the museum's ‘star’.² But in May 2013, the social change that the figure of young Zuckerberg so well represents became relevant in the most recent (though but probably not the last) ‘episode’ of the Orce Man story. A new discovery was presented to the public. This time, the finding seemed unquestionable, but in the end, it too sparked dispute. More local, more virtual, less widely followed, and not as long-lasting as the previous one, this new controversy involved some of the actors that have already appeared in the story, but also some new ones. If back in the 1980s scientists communicated and debated through traditional media, in 2013, Facebook, Twitter, blogs, and similar social media were the chosen channels for the unfolding of the scientific dispute.

The palaeoanthropological world had also changed in the intervening 30 years. While in the eighties everybody read Donald Johanson’s book on Lucy, now palaeoanthropology was beginning to be communicated in a different way. The so-called Rising Star Expedition illustrates this quite well. In October 2013, a South African-American expedition, sponsored by Witwatersrand University and the National Geographic Society and led by the South African palaeoanthropologist Lee Berger, discovered a series of *Australopithecus* remains in the Rising Star Cave in South Africa. With more than 1200 hominid fossils collected, the expedition had an impressive presence in the social media, with scientists narrating the findings on Twitter and YouTube almost minute by minute. A blog, called ‘Raising Star Expedition’ with the subtitle ‘Prehistory in the making’, followed the excavations every day, featuring interviews with the researchers, reviews of the workday, and videos. Everything was shown almost in real time; everything except for the bones themselves, which were generally hidden, awaiting detailed study.³

¹ Wikipedia Contributors ‘Mark Zuckerberg’.
³ See for instance: Howley 2013a or Howley 2013b. See also: Wikipedia Contributors ‘Rising Star Cave’.
Using the Orce Man example, this chapter will try to take a first step towards understanding how these new communication channels have affected very ‘public’ scientific disputes. Without reaching the level of detail of the previous chapters, this section aims to provide insights that could help answer some crucial questions about digital scientific communication: How, at the beginning of the 21\textsuperscript{st} century, was a new discovery presented to society? Have new communication channels affected the way that scientific knowledge is presented to the public? How are scientists involved in this communication? Are ‘digital’ controversies different from ‘traditional’ ones? How much have things changed since the early 1980s?

5.2. The ‘Orce Boy’: a not so new discovery of a hominid with no past

After Josep Gibert’s death in October 2007, there were no excavations in Orce’s main sites the following year.\textsuperscript{4} From then on, a battle started between two research projects to get excavation permits for the Orce area. On the one hand, the Catalan archaeologist Robert Sala was the director of a multidisciplinary research project that included Paul Palmqvist and Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro.\textsuperscript{5} Sala had worked with the Atapuerca team and was a very close colleague of Eudald Carbonell, with whom he wrote popular science books.\textsuperscript{6} On the other hand, Lluís Gibert Beotas, Josep Gibert’s son, formed a team of scientists that had always supported Gibert, such as Enrique García Olivares or Francesc Ribot, and international scientists like the American geochronologist Gary Scott.\textsuperscript{7} Gibert was criticised precisely for being Gibert. Pedro Benzal, head of the \textit{Junta’s} Department of Culture, stated that research projects in Orce ‘do not have surnames and are not

\textsuperscript{4} Corbella/Sáez, \textit{La Vanguardia} 2008.
\textsuperscript{6} Carbonell/Sala 2000 and Carbonell/Sala 2002.
\textsuperscript{7} Interview with Lluís Gibert 2012.
hereditary’ and that the important thing is for them to be ‘rigorous’. In response to this, the mayor of Orce, José Ramón Martínez Olivares, stated that if excavation projects are not hereditary, then the same should go for ‘the Junta’s marginalisation and persecution of the Gibert surname.’

In September 2009, Lluís Gibert and Gary Scott had a publication in Nature on geochronology that, although based on research carried out in several sites in south-eastern Spain, had important implications for the dating of Orce’s supposed hominid site and the use of hand-axes. The publication was widely reported on in the Spanish traditional and online press and even had international reach. The fact that Gibert’s son had published in Nature (even if only in the section ‘Letters to Nature’ where the articles are brief) was highlighted in these reports. In 2011, Palmqvist and other researchers responded with a scientific article stating that they had ‘detected a number of errors in the interpretation of the archaeological assemblage’ in Gibert and Scott’s article and ‘discrepancies’ in the fauna lists with ‘species that are omitted or arbitrarily changed to make the assemblage consistent with the new ages.’ It seemed that the disagreement between sides had not ended with Josep Gibert’s death.

In November 2009, excavation permits for Barranco León and Fuente Nueva 3, but not Venta Micena, were granted to Robert Sala’s project for the summers of 2010 and 2011. In September 2010, newspapers stated that 1.3-million-year-old arrowheads had been found in Orce, proving the presence of early hominids in the area. Lluís Gibert again requested an excavation permit for Venta Micena in 2011, which was denied. In 2012, nobody excavated in Orce as permits and funding were also denied to Sala’s team. Finally, in January 2013, a four-year project with 330,000 euros in funding and excavation permits from the Junta de Andalucía for Barranco León, Fuente Nueva 3, and also Venta Micena (the site where the Orce Man was originally found) was approved for Robert Sala’s team. Sala highlighted in the media that Venta Micena was only important for understanding the flora and fauna of Orce before the arrival of hominids. This new research team supported the idea of hominid presence in Barranco León and Fuente Nueva 3, mainly on the basis of stone tool evidence. Yet, considering Venta Micena as only important for

---

9 ‘El alcalde de Orce defiende que si los permisos de excavación no se heredan, tampoco se puede heredar la marginación y persecución de la Junta hacia el apellido Gibert.’, Utrera, El Ideal de Granada 2009.
10 Scott/Gibert 2009.
13 Redacción, El Ideal de Granada 2009.
15 Utrera, El Ideal de Granada 2012.
16 EFE, El Ideal de Granada 2013
17 Europa Press, El Ideal de Granada 2013b.
flora and fauna research before hominid arrival reveals Sala’s team’s desire to dissociate themselves from Gibert’s claims. The idea of there being no possible hominid presence in Venta Micena removed any chance of Gibert’s Orce Man being restored.

On 1 March 2013, a press conference was organised in Granada to announce the discovery of a 1.4-million-year-old hominid milk tooth in Barranco León. This tooth was presented as the first example of hominid remains ever found in Orce. Luciano Alonso, the Junta de Andalucía’s head of culture, and José Ramón Martínez Olivares, the mayor of Orce, chaired the event together with Isidro Toro and Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro. Martínez-Navarro himself suggested the nickname ‘Orce Boy’ or ‘Orce Girl’ in a clear strategy to separate the finding from the old and controversial ‘Orce Man’. The discovery was reported on by all the major Spanish newspapers and even by some international ones. Toro and Martínez-Navarro were the main co-authors of a scientific article that presented this tooth that was about to be released ‘in press’ five days later (5 March) in the online version of the prestigious Journal of Human Evolution with the title ‘The oldest human fossil in Europe dated to ca. 1.4 Ma at Orce (Spain)’. Jordi Agustí, José María Bermúdez de Castro (one of the Atapuerca researchers that attended the Orce conference in 1995 and an expert in fossil dentition), and Paul Palmqvist were also among the co-authors of the article. In the acknowledgements, the authors mentioned Pascual Rivas, who was thanked for his support and encouragement, and Henry de Lumley and his team, who were also thanked for their help. It is worth noting that the article was sent to the journal in October 2011 but not accepted until 21 January 2013, just six days before the four-year project with 330,000 euros in funding and excavation permits was approved for Robert Sala’s team. It is not unreasonable to think that the prestigious international publication of the hominid remains helped them achieve the funding or at least legitimatized it. Martínez-Navarro pointed out that the article had been subject to 6 peer reviews before its acceptance. The apparent delay between sending and acceptance was understood as demonstrating the article’s value and legitimising its validity.

---

18 For instance: Europa Press, El Ideal de Granada 2013a.
20 Toro-Moyano et al. 2013a, original version in press.
22 Cortés, El País 2013.
So, was the Orce Boy’s presentation to society different to the Orce Man’s? In both cases a press conference including politicians was organised. Back in 1983, the politicians were from the Diputació de Barcelona and from the Junta de Andalucía. Now, Catalan politicians were not present but both the Junta and the Orce Town Council had their representatives. After a national presentation (both in the 1980s and in 2013), the discoveries were brought to Orce where they were presented to the town’s inhabitants.\(^{23}\) In both cases the hominid fragment was tiny but apparently unquestionable. In both cases, the remains were presented to the media, and also to the scientific community, as the ‘oldest’ European remains ever found. In both cases, the remains were not fully or properly published in the scientific sphere at the time of public disclosure. The 1980s Orce Man was only published in the Institut de Paleontologia’s journal while the 2013 tooth was accepted in the prestigious Journal of Human Evolution but not yet published. Also, in both cases scientists received funding related to the public announcement of the discovery both before and after that announcement. In short, many supposed ‘bad practices’ and ‘errors’ supposedly made by Gibert, Agustí, and Moyà-Solà at the very begin of this story were repeated with the new discovery. The involvement of politicians, the media presentation, the supposedly exaggerated ‘oldest’ European claims, and the difficulty in accessing scientific information on the finding at the time of public presentation are all issues that reappeared with this new discovery. This situation again suggests that the way the original Orce Man was presented to the public was not exceptional in palaeoanthropology or science more generally.

\(^{23}\) El Niño de Orce 2013b, and El Niño de Orce 2013c.
Let us continue with the consequences of the presentation of the new Orce tooth. First of all, it is worth pointing out that during the first five days after the presentation, when most of the reports were written, the scientific article was still unpublished. Therefore, the only sources for journalists were the researchers themselves, their press releases, or their statements at the press conference or in subsequent interviews. Some information also circulated thanks to online platforms, as we shall see in due course.

Apparently, the fossil tooth was discovered in 2002, when Gibert was still alive and Agustí, Martínez-Navarro, and Toro were progressively excluding him from the excavations. In an article in the Spanish online science magazine *Materia*, Martínez-Navarro stated that back then, he ‘did not want to believe that the tooth was human’ since it was found together with hundreds of other teeth from different mammals and he decided to be cautious and not to publish it. In the same piece, Bermúdez de Castro explained how in 2008 Isidro Toro came to his office with the tooth in a box. As an expert in hominid teeth, Bermúdez de Castro immediately identified the tooth as ‘probably human’. After some studies, they decided to publish the finding, which finally happened in 2013.

This was the discoverers’ version; a blog called *El Niño de Orce* had a different one. It is important to take into account that this blog was written anonymously and appeared right the day after the presentation of the tooth. It was also written with a great amount of detail and a lot of information on the research performed in Orce. Generally, it was also harshly critical of the Sala, Toro, and Martinez-Navarro team and the presentation of the new discovery. On the blog, the authors defined themselves as a group of people related in one way or another to Orce and said their aim was to present all of the information on the Orce research, gathering everything that was

---

written about it on the Net. Lluís Gibert claimed that the author of the blog was a person who had been mistreated by Sala’s research team. According to El Niño de Orce, when the tooth was found in 2002 nobody labelled it or considered it human. It was later (sometime before 2008) that somebody realised it could be human. While the discoverers justified this delay by saying that it was due to the detailed study to which the tooth had been subjected, critics said that had the tooth been presented earlier, Orce would have had more resources to attract tourism which would have improved the town’s economic situation. This flurry of comments and criticism also reached the small town of Orce. According to El Niño de Orce, after Martínez-Navarro presented the tooth to the locals, a lot of criticism arose about the delay in the publication. The ‘virtual’ criticism entered the local world of Orce and reached the ‘real’ scientists.

During these first days after the public presentation of the tooth there were also a lot of comments and references to the past controversy. In the press conference, Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro stated that the Orce Man was not a man. In contrast, this new Orce Boy was ‘undeniably’ human. He concluded that in ‘10 or 20 years’ time it will still be considered human’. At the same time, Gibert was remembered and even honoured on some blogs and even on radio and television. Some of the comments stated that this discovery finally confirmed that Gibert was right. The day after the press conference, Lluis Gibert, Josep Gibert’s son, told the press that the discredit suffered by his father in the presentation ‘hurt’ but he was ‘glad’ about the discovery of the tooth.

Fig. 5.4: El Niño de Orce blog header, source: Niño de Orce 2013n.

---

27 El Niño de Orce 2013e.
28 Personal communication with Lluís Gibert 2014.
29 El Niño de Orce 2013d.
31 El Niño de Orce 2013c.
33 For instance: El Niño de Orce 2013f; Andrés R2 2013; Cuatro, Cuarto Milenio 2013; La Otra Mirada 2013; Rosa de los Vientos 2013.
34 ‘…me duele’, ‘me alegra’, Informativos, Canalsur.es 2013.
According to him, ‘in Orce there have been no ethics, and without ethics there is no progress.’

Some days later, Izquierda Unida, the political party that supported Gibert during the 1995 conference, presented a petition to the Diputación Provincial de Granada to grant Gibert the adopted son distinction posthumously. This acknowledgement was finally granted to Gibert five months later.

A completely different critique was also made of the discovery. In an online economics forum, a lively discussion opened up on foot of knowledge of the 330,000 euros of public funding received by Sala’s team. The main complaint was that with the economic situation in Andalusia at the time there were priorities for public funding other than archaeological or palaeontological research. The title of the debate sums this complaint up perfectly: ‘In Andalusia we haven’t enough to eat and they go and spend the money on finding a tooth’. The debate then went on to discuss the public or private funding of heritage research with positions on both sides of the argument. Beyond the perhaps anecdotal nature of this debate, what the critique reveals is that the economic and political situation in 2013 was completely different to that of 1983. In 2013, the euphoria of the new democracy had completely vanished. The global economic crisis and the great number of corruption cases revealed in Spanish democratic institutions (dominated by the two main parties: PSOE and PP) had led citizens to a permanent state of indignation which also affected the new Orce discovery.

When, five days after the press conference (5 March 2013), the scientific article finally appeared, it had one feature that was immediately highlighted and that caused the subsequent controversy. In a 9-page scientific article on a supposed hominid fossil found in the Orce area, the name Gibert was nowhere to be seen; there was not a single reference to his 30 years of work in the area, not even to criticise him or his theories. This is even more unusual if we consider that Gibert was the discoverer of Barranco León and that his team had, in 1999, published an article on a supposed hominid tooth fragment found at the same site. In addition, the famous Orce Man (VM-0) was not cited in the article either, although it had been found in the same area. The strange thing is that even if they did not agree that the earlier controversial fragment belonged to a hominid, Gibert’s claims of early hominid presence in the Orce area, for instance those based on stone tools, could have been beneficial for supporting their own claim that the new tooth fragment belonged to the earliest hominid in Europe. Or even presenting the previous findings as ‘wrong’ could have been

---

35 ‘En Orce no ha habido ética, y sin ética no hay progreso’, Informativos, Canalsur.es 2013.
36 Redacción, El Ideal de Granada 2013a.
37 Redacción, El Ideal de Granada 2013b.
38 Burbuja, Foro de Economía 2013.
40 Gibert et al. 1999b and Arribas/Palmqvist 2002.
used as a way to present the new fragment as the first ‘real’ Orce hominid discovery. Instead, the article completely ignored Gibert and his scientific activity in the Orce area.

Why did Agustí, Martínez-Navarro, Toro, and their team deliberately omit Gibert’s name from the scientific article and, at the same time, quote it in the press conference and use it to legitimise their new discovery? And, what were the consequences of this strategy? The second question will be assessed in the next section, but now let us try to explore the first one. The way that Gibert was erased from scientific research in Orce highlighted Martínez-Navarro and Toro’s desire to establish a new research tradition in the area with no connection whatsoever to the old Orce Man controversy. They wanted a clean slate to reframe Orce as an area holding the remains of an uncontroversial early European hominid and to present a new Orce Man (in this case an Orce Boy) that could be considered the ‘First European’ without being linked to the old controversial fragment. And, though it is not strictly linked to the tooth discovery, there is one more related issue worth mentioning. From 2000 to 2007, Isidro Toro was the director of the Orce Museum. During this time, a series of informative panels on the Orce sites were installed. Among these panels there was one devoted to the history of the excavations. Not surprisingly, the history presented on the panels began in 1999, without a single reference to the previous 20 years of excavations in Orce.41

On the other hand, public mention of Gibert and the Orce Man at the press conference was unavoidable since journalists still remembered the controversy. In this context, Martínez-Navarro chose to clearly state that the cranial fragment known as the Orce Man did not belong to a hominid. He then compared the controversial nature of the previous Orce Man and the way it was presented (hastily and without precaution) with the undisputed nature of the new Orce Boy and the way it was presented. This new finding was presented more than ten years after it was discovered and, apparently, during that time the researchers had studied it in depth.

To sum up, the new discovery had to be precisely that: new, very new, with no ties to any other research or discovery related to Orce. Like Gibert rewriting his own history and recovering the past controversy in his popular science book in order to legitimate his position, Martínez-Navarro and Toro also wanted to write their own history. But they wanted to write as if there were no past; voluntary amnesia to create a clean slate for the Orce research.

---

41 El Niño de Orce 2013g
5.3. A new (brief) dispute: ‘temporarily removed’?

Surprisingly, around twenty days after the publication of the article, the Journal of Human Evolution’s publisher, Elsevier, removed the online in press piece on the hominid tooth. Elsevier stated only that ‘the publisher regrets that this article has been temporarily removed. A replacement will appear as soon as possible in which the reason for the removal of the article will be specified, or the article will be reinstated.’

This temporary removal was not announced in Spain by the researchers or the politicians and, of course, it was not presented in a press conference. News of the removal came first from an online forum on prehistory called Prehistoria y Vida (Prehistory and Life). On Sunday, 17 March 2013, a forum user and administrator called LaBaracA announced the removal. By 20 March, the news appeared in several blogs, tweets, online magazines, local newspapers, and also some English language blogs. These places became the space for debate around the reasons behind the removal, the state of the dispute on palaeoanthropological research in Orce, and the relationship between the new finding and the old Orce Man controversy. In general, traditional national newspapers (which widely echoed the tooth’s presentation) did not pay attention to the removal; it was mainly discussed online. The American blog Retraction Watch, which works ‘tracking retractions as a window into the scientific process’, also commented on the removal.

According to El Ideal de Granada, Lluís Gibert kept ‘receiving phone calls from colleagues and the media’ when the withdrawal was announced, showing the attention it received at the time.

The role of new media in the dispute will be analysed in the next section, but it is crucial to state here that some of the primary information used next came from digital media. This kind of source was far more useful than traditional newspapers or institutional press releases. Therefore, it is necessary to bear in mind that what follows is mainly based on blogs, chat rooms, posts, and comments, and on personal communication with some of the actors involved.

After the publication of the article, at least four different scholars sent letters of complaint to the Journal of Human Evolution’s editor: Lluís Gibert himself; Enrique García Olivares, the immunologist that performed immunology tests on the Orce remains since the 1980s; Francesc Ribot, a palaeontologist that had also worked with Gibert; and Mercè Piqueras, a microbiologist,

42 LaBaracA 2013.
43 Ibid.
44 For instance: Ansede, Materia 2013b; El Niño de Orce 2013h; El Niño de Orce 2013c; Utrera, El Ideal de Granada 2013; Oransky 2013; Maju 2013; Piqueras 2013a; Piqueras 2013b; Facebook Cuarto Milenio 2013; and Rico, Granada Hoy 2013.
45 Oransky 2013.
46 ‘Luis Gibert no paraba de recibir llamadas de colegas y de medios de comunicación’, Utrera, El Ideal de Granada 2013.
science journalist, and blogger.\textsuperscript{47} Apparently, the complaints were mainly about the absence of Gibert’s name in the article: firstly, with regard to the discovery of Barranco León and its dating; secondly, in relation to the 1999 publication of a tooth fragment from the same site; and thirdly, with regard to the article’s presentation of a stone tool as unpublished when it had in fact already been published by Gibert and his team in \textit{Antiquity}, and, more surprisingly, the erasure of the tool’s classification number.\textsuperscript{48} To sum up, the main complaints were about the omission of Gibert and his team’s research and the presentation of some of their work as if it were new. Apparently, these complaints addressed to the \textit{Journal of Human Evolution} led to the temporary removal of the article. After the removal’s announcement, Elsevier updated their statement by saying that ‘the reasons of the withdrawal resulted from a dispute with another team of authors who were unhappy their work wasn’t cited.’\textsuperscript{49}

Fig. 5.5: Stone tool published in Gibert et al. 1998 (left). The same stone tool published in Toro et al. 2013a (right). This image was obtained thanks to Lluís Gibert Beotas.

Online articles included statements from Bermúdez de Castro, Paul Palmqvist, Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro, and Lluís Gibert.\textsuperscript{50} According to the online science magazine \textit{Materia}, Lluís Gibert had achieved the removal of the article by sending a letter to the editor. Palmqvist stated that the editor told them to include some reference to Gibert and his research in the article. He also accused Gibert’s son of acting out due to a ‘personal war’ with the authors of the 2013 piece.\textsuperscript{51} Martínez-Navarro said that the ‘editor has been pressured’ to retract the article, and ironically stated that it was ‘not necessary to say by whom’.\textsuperscript{52} Bermúdez de Castro, one of the co-authors of the article and an expert in fossil teeth, handled Gibert’s team’s publication of the previous tooth from

\textsuperscript{47} Personal communication with Lluís Gibert 2014
\textsuperscript{48} \textit{Ibid}. See also El Niño de Orce 2013h or Piqueras 2013a and Piqueras 2013b.
\textsuperscript{49} Oransky 2013.
\textsuperscript{50} Ansede, \textit{Materia} 2013b or Rico, \textit{Granada Hoy} 2013.
\textsuperscript{51} ‘…guerra personal’, Ansede, \textit{Materia} 2013b.
\textsuperscript{52} ‘el editor se ha visto presionado para tomar esta decisión, no hace falta que diga por quién’, Rico, \textit{Granada Hoy} 2013.
Barranco León by saying that the journal in which it was published, *Human Evolution*, was a ‘parish bulletin’ that accepted anything with no proper scientific criteria.\(^{53}\) On the other hand, Lluís Gibert stated that several scientific writings on the ‘archaeology, palaeontology, and dating of the site [Barranco León]’ had been published before the new article and were not cited either.\(^{54}\)

A lively debate took place in the comments section of the *Materia* online article. Some comments criticised the journalists for claiming that Gibert had the ability to have the article removed. Bermúdez de Castro’s words were also commented on, ironically highlighting that both Palmqvist and Bermúdez de Castro had published pieces in the supposed ‘parish bulletin’ (*Human Evolution*) during their careers.\(^{55}\) Furthermore, Palmqvist’s article in that journal was precisely on the earlier tooth found by Gibert’s team in Barranco León.\(^{56}\) Some of the comments were made by scientists, journalists, or commentators involved in the story, such as Francesc Ribot, Mercè Piquéras, or El Niño de Orce. After these first accounts, the online dispute grew. The *Materia* article was reproduced in full and commented on in several blogs. On Twitter, El Niño de Orce started a specific dispute with Isidro Toro, an active user of this social network, thus showing that the blog was being followed and read by the story’s main actors.\(^{57}\)

Toro had changed over to new social media but other scientists with long-term involvement in the controversy, such as Enrique García Olivares, still used more traditional channels. García Olivares sent an opinion piece to the Granada newspaper *El Ideal de Granada*.\(^{58}\) He compared the Orce case and the omission of Gibert’s name with George Orwell’s novel *1984*, which was ironically the same year that the controversy started. According to García Olivares, someone or something similar to Orwell’s ‘Ministry of Truth’ wanted to ‘vaporise’ Gibert in order to impose a ‘single view’ which was, according to García Olivares, Atapuerca’s ‘single view’.\(^{59}\) Though it was published in a traditional newspaper, García Olivares’s letter also reached the online debate and was reproduced or commented on in some blogs.\(^{60}\)

On 5 May, the scientific article on the tooth was republished by the *Journal of Human Evolution* with the title changed from ‘The oldest human fossil in Europe dated ca. 1.4 Ma. at Orce, Spain’ to ‘The oldest human fossil in Europe, from Orce (Spain)’, due to more detailed information on the dating that meant the tooth was only ‘estimated to be close to 1.4 Ma.’\(^{61}\) Beyond the new

\(^{56}\) Arribas/Palmqvist 2002.
\(^{57}\) El Niño de Orce 2013j.
\(^{58}\) The letter was reproduced in full in Piquéras 2013c.
\(^{60}\) *Ibid.*
\(^{61}\) Toro-Moyano et al. 2013b, definitive version of the article. See also: El Niño de Orce 2013k.
title, some small changes in dating, and the acknowledgment of Gibert in the image of the stone tools, the restored article’s main novelty was a paragraph devoted to the remains claimed to be hominid by Gibert and his team. According to the new article, VM-0 and the other remains did not have ‘enough anatomical resolution to be ascribed to the genus Homo’.\(^\text{62}\) The article also commented on BL5-0, the other supposed hominid tooth fragment found in Barranco León. Toro et al. stated that Gibert et al.’s conclusion that the remain could be from a hominid ‘should not be accepted without caution’ due to the ‘possibility that it could belong to a deciduous tooth of *Hippopotamus antiquus*, one of the large mammal species that are better represented in […] Barranco León.’ The paragraph concluded that ‘the more parsimonious explanation (according to Occam’s razor) is that BL5-0 is probably part of a hippo tooth. Thus, tooth specimen BL02-J54-100 [the new tooth] […] is the first human remain found at the Orce sites.’\(^\text{63}\) With the publication of the new article the dispute ended.

This is a short but significant incident that reveals how the debate around the famous Orce Man (VM-0) is perhaps over, but the dispute about by whom and how research is carried out in the town’s sites is still open and lying dormant until the next ‘episode’.

5.4. New media, new knowledge?

Not much scholarly literature has been written on the role of social media, or online media more generally, in scientific communication. Despite the level of importance that this type of communication has reached, scientists’ and science journalists’ use of it still lacks attention from sociologists and science and technology studies scholars.\(^\text{64}\) Some studies have been devoted to the use of specific online platforms such as Twitter, YouTube, or blogs.\(^\text{65}\) In these few cases, most of the commentators acknowledge the potential of these new media to change scientific communication and to allow for a more open and ‘real’ dialogue between scientists and the general public. Yet, at the same time, most of them also point out the difficulties. They highlight the often ‘dubious quality’ of much of the information on the Internet and the low standard of peer-to-peer and professional-to-public discussions in forums like blogs, which easily ‘degenerate into name-calling or focus on trivial aspects of the issue.’\(^\text{66}\) In this sense, the Orce tooth debate 2.0, framed in the

---

\(^\text{62}\) Toro-Moyano et al. 2013b, 1.  
\(^\text{63}\) Toro-Moyano et al. 2013b, 2.  
\(^\text{64}\) Trench 2012, 273. Some accounts include: Allan 2011; Bubela et al. 2010; or Cody 2010.  
larger Orce controversy, reveals interesting aspects of how the advent of the ‘digital revolution’ has influenced the way that scientific discoveries and controversies are presented and discussed in public. The Orce Boy article’s removal highlighted the potential of new media while also helping us understand more general trends that, despite changes in the characteristics of the media, are still intrinsically involved in the way that science works and scientific knowledge is produced and circulated.

As argued earlier, the way that the tooth was presented shows how, more than 30 years later, the need to have a public ‘performance’ in order to present new discoveries has not changed. Scientists announced the discovery to the media before its scientific publication in a ceremony with politicians and media representatives. The ‘oldest European’ label appeared again as a perfect way to ‘sell’ the Orce discovery. The intentions of the discoverers were very similar to those of Gibert, Agustí, and Moyà-Solà back in the 1980s, despite the fact that the social, political, and scientific situation in 2013 did not cultivate same level of media attention that the original Orce Man discovery received. As we saw earlier, the economic situation in Spain was not ideal for spending money on ‘useless’ science. Atapuerca’s spectacular discovery in the 1990s and its broad media following also downplayed the significance of the new Orce findings. After the Atapuerca discovery of almost complete craniums and the naming of a new species, a single tooth, even from the earliest European, was an attraction for the Andalusian press but not really an issue for the national press, beyond a single half-page report.67

Yet, in the 21st-century case, while traditional media attraction was still necessary for getting public and political support, it was much less crucial in the way that the circulation of scientific knowledge and information among specialists and laypeople worked. Online forums, blogs, and comments on news pieces allow for a new form of knowledge communication that has apparently become faster, more far-reaching, and more dynamic. Immediately after the publication of the news piece in *Materia* on the ‘temporary removal’ of the *Journal of Human Evolution* paper, the piece’s comments section displayed many responses to the content of the article. Some of the comments were linked to other pieces in blogs and newspapers that also echoed the news and thus amplified the distribution of these pieces. Likewise, reports on the discovery and the removal were disseminated on Twitter. Some of these accounts, like the *Materia* piece, were reproduced several times on blogs and other sites. Some scientists and journalists involved in the affair participated in the diffusion and made comments. One example is Francesc Ribot, a palaeontologist who was a former collaborator of Gibert’s. Ribot made comments on the *Materia* piece, the *El Niño de Orce* blog, and Facebook pages, and criticised the authors of the article for not including a reference to

67 For Atapuerca see Hochadel 2013b.
Gibert and the previous tooth from Barranco León, including technical details about Gibert’s findings in his critiques. This highlights how online media, such as blogging, can be especially influential in controversial and public issues, providing fertile ground for lively discussions. In addition, this online discussion could reach the ‘real’ world and influence the way that researchers present discoveries, as happened in the presentation of the new tooth to the people of Orce.

Like comments, Twitter and (especially) blogs allowed the parties involved to express themselves directly to their ‘publics’. Isidro Toro was very active on Twitter where he shared news about the discovery. José María Bermúdez de Castro also commented on the discovery on his blog, and Mercè Piqueras, who sent one of the letters to the *Journal of Human Evolution*’s editor, echoed the removal twice on her blog. Yet, most of the scientists involved did not directly use their own blogs but instead used comments sections to discuss the removal, and a lively debate about Orce took place particularly on two or three forums. Therefore, in the 2013 Orce case, online digital media became the space where scientific knowledge was presented by scientists themselves, as well as being a forum for discussion between them. As we have seen, for at least five days between the press conference and the publication of the online article, the only source of information on the new Orce tooth discovery was the media. Both traditional and online media echoed the scientists’ statements from the presentation and featured new ones. Blogs, Twitter, and Facebook accounts spread this information, which even reached some English-speaking and international newspapers and online media. At the same time, these new digital media, like the traditional media before, were the main sources of information for those interested in the issue. Since the presentation of the discovery to the press took place before the scientific paper was available, scientists’ statements in the press conference and subsequent comments, blogs entries, and online newspapers and magazines were the only source of scientific information on the tooth, at least until five days later when the article was accessible online in press. Then, the article was only accessible to those who paid 19.95 dollars or were affiliated with an institution with access to the *Journal of Human Evolution*. So, the general public again had difficulties in accessing published scientific information on the tooth. During this period without access to the article, an English-language blog called *The Olduvai Gorge* reviewed it using some paragraphs from the original and even published an entire image from it. This image was also reproduced on the blog administrator’s Twitter account and it appeared on the *El Niño de Orce* blog, thus reaching interested members of the Spanish general

---

68 Trench 2012, 276.
71 Theolduvaiforge 2013.
public that did not have access to the actual scientific article. This shows how information from scientific articles can easily flow to blogs and other online media that become direct sources of information for the interested general public.

Somewhere, this situation was similar to the three years that passed from the 1984 *El País* front cover to Agustí and Moyà-Solà’s article in 1987, when information about the famous Orce Man controversy was mainly disseminated in newspapers. As discussed in chapter two, this gives the media a crucial role in the way that scientific knowledge circulates both among the general public and among the scientists involved, precisely during times when the issue at hand receives the most attention. It seems then that as well as the fact that science’s need to have a public presence is similar to the 1980s case, with new media it is much easier and faster for the parties involved to ‘go public’ and ‘publish’ an opinion in a blog or a comment on a news piece. This confirms the often claimed democratic nature of new online technologies and platforms. In addition, this situation also allows for better analysis of the public prevalence of opinions and the dominance of one opinion over another. These new technologies allowed voices like Ribot’s to be heard in the debate, voices that might have been silenced or barely noticed in more traditional media. The Internet and social media allow the analyst to ‘listen’ to the voices of these different ‘publics’. What was very difficult in the 1980s becomes almost one of the most interesting sources in the 21st century.

Later, an online prehistory forum was the first to announce the temporary removal of the article, a scoop which that same day was distributed online, and later reached magazines and newspapers that joined the discussion. Here it is crucial to highlight the relationship between the online public discussion about the article’s removal and the private discussion taking place between the editor of the *Journal of Human Evolution* and the scientists involved on both sides. This

---

72 El Niño de Orce 2013a.
Discussion was mainly about what role Josep Gibert and his team’s research in the Orce area played and how they should be acknowledged or presented in the publications of the new team. The direct involvement in this private discussion of the scientist, scientific journalist, and blog writer Mercé Piqueras, together with the detailed entries published on the blog *El Niño de Orce* and the article authors’ comments to the press, allowed this private discussion to be opened to the public. In a way, we cannot consider two separate discussions, one public and one private, but one single discussion with a public and a private side.

Finally, as Jim Secord argued in his book *Victorian Sensation*, the introduction of new press technologies, combined with an increase in literacy and the development of railway communications, allowed publishers and authors, like Robert Chambers author of the *Vestiges*, analyzed in Secord's work, to produce a new science product: the first popular science books, which changed scientific communication. Moreover, these new technologies also changed periodicals and newspapers increasing circulation of knowledge and audiences. This, of course, affected the generation of scientists that grew up with these changes. For the likes of Huxley or Tyndall, less specialised publications became central in their professional agendas. Similarly, early 21st-century communication media are changing the way that scientific knowledge circulates and are therefore also modifying scientists’ actions. The brief dispute between the authors of the tooth article and the defenders of Gibert’s legacy shows how new media facilitated faster communication and the more direct involvement of scientists, who could express their opinion on the dispute. This also led to a wider distribution of these comments and of the information on the case more generally, allowing for all interested audiences to be addressed and not only the readers of certain newspapers and journals. The temporary removal controversy also shows how scientific discussion among peers and with the public took place online. This discussion used direct, detailed, and high-quality information on the issue from both sides of the controversy. Long articles in *Materia* and posts on *El Niño de Orce* are clear examples of this informed discussion. This allowed the interested general public to access valuable information from both sides of the controversy, which in turn allowed for informed positioning on one side or on the other. Blogs, but also Twitter and comments sections, could be the new ‘science products’ that nowadays scientists will use more and more often in their scientific debates and therefore in their scientific practice. Beyond the distribution of knowledge, these new products could also be used to legitimate a certain position. Previous online presence (for instance, managing a blog with regular and influential readers or being active on Twitter and having

---


74 Secord 2002, 2 and 167.

75 Lightman 2011.
sufficient followers) means having power in a possible forthcoming controversy since your accounts or comments will have wider distribution and visibility. Like popular science books, blogs and Twitter could be increasingly ‘enlarged battlefields’ where scientific issues could be discussed and controversial ideas put forward without the usual controls of scientific publications.\(^{76}\)

To sum up, both in the 1980s and in the early 21\(^{st}\) century, scientific positions and critiques regarding scientific issues had to be public first in order to be relevant and useful. The strategies and aims of the public dissemination of a new discovery apparently have not changed much. Scientists made similar claims in similar ways. Yet, the circulation of the information is now different. The presentation of the second discovery was not as widely followed as the first and the temporary removal dispute was brief, but this analysis could reveal new trends in scientific communication. Blog writers and even journalists that wrote relevant pieces on the issue which were commented on and shared were much more informed and more implicated in the story itself. The immediate consequence of this is that what years ago was a private opinion that could potentially have its own public side via newspapers, can now be more immediately public through, for instance, blog posts. Somehow, according to this dispute analysis, online communication reduces the distance between the space of the generation of scientific knowledge, the space of discussion, and the space of circulation and diffusion. Apparently, the gap between the so-called scientific community and what we may call an interested general public becomes smaller. Back in the 1980s, newspapers could act as channels for political and public support and fund raising, as a stage for scientific debate among specialists, and as a place for scientific validation together with scientific forums. Now, online communication (ranging from online newspapers, Twitter, and Facebook, to blogs and comment sections) is, increasingly, inside scientific debate itself. The publication of scientific articles will then be just another step, and not necessarily the first, in scientific communication. The interested general public could then be involved in this communication more than ever before. Presumably, scientists, like Western society in the early 21\(^{st}\) century as a whole, will develop, discuss, circulate, and validate their practice and knowledge more and more online, and, therefore, in an increasingly public manner. This could bring with it several problems about the validity and final acceptance of scientific knowledge and the possible ‘danger’ of less ‘rigorous’ knowledge. Yet, at the same time, if managed well, the online presence of scientific communication could lead us towards more open and democratic scientific practices negotiated among and between a wider range of ‘publics’. A new scientific culture that could more deeply take into account all these different publics in further decision making.

\(^{76}\) See of these ideas applied to science books in Hochadel 2013c.
6. Conclusions

This thesis has tried to achieve several objectives. Firstly, to provide an account of the Orce Man controversy that is as complete as possible. From its discovery to the *El País* front cover, from the 1995 conference to the 2013 ‘Orce Boy’, this work has tried to put together the whole story without taking sides and without taking for granted any supposed truth. Secondly, through the Orce Man example, this thesis has also tried to make a contribution to understanding particular periods in the recent history of Spain and the role played by science in them. Thirdly, it has tried to add to the understanding of scientific controversies and especially public scientific controversies. The strategies and ‘tools’ used by the actors involved and the paths that knowledge takes in these cases have been under analysis throughout. Finally, through detailed analysis, the Orce Man story has emerged as much more complex than in previous accounts, thus showing how it could be useful for better understanding palaeoanthropological scientific practice and its relationship with the media and with politics.

With regard to this, I will begin these concluding remarks with a brief summary of a very similar story to that of the Orce Man. Instead of a possible ‘First European’, this is the story of a possible ‘First American’, found at the Pedra Furada site in Brazil. In fact, the original idea for this thesis was to compare two similar cases: Orce and Pedra Furada. As it turned out, the Orce Man case provided more than enough material for one thesis. This fact, added to the difficulties in getting to Brazil and accessing Pedra Furada primary sources, led me to devote this thesis entirely to the Orce Man. Nevertheless, I would like to briefly mention some features of the Pedra Furada case in order to place my own case study within a larger context. The analysis of this case is preliminary and it is much more complex than what will be presented here. Nevertheless, the Pedra Furada story will show numerous features that will either have great similarities with the Spanish case or will highlight its distinctive characteristics. By doing this I intend to expand the intellectual reach of this thesis as it will reveal how the way that it has dealt with the Orce case could be applied to several other instances in the history of palaeoanthropology, archaeology, or even other sciences. Hence, this thesis aims to go beyond the history of the Orce Man controversy and tries to provide a series of issues for analysing scientific discoveries and controversies. The features showed in the Pedra Furada story will reappear in the second part of the conclusions where I will briefly tackle five general issues that have been central to this thesis and that I think summarise most of the points raised in it: geographies of science, discourses of science, success and failure in science, politics of science, and publics of science.
6.1. A Brazilian ‘First American’

In 1978, the excavations at the Pedra Furada rock shelter began. This site is located in the Serra da Capivara National Park in north-eastern Brazil, in the Piauí region, a very isolated region and one of the poorest in the country. The excavations were led by the French-Brazilian archaeologist Niède Guidon. After growing up in Brazil, she studied archaeology in Paris and later specialised in prehistoric rock art. In the Serra da Capivara, Guidon and her team classified hundreds of sites with remains and rock art. The Pedra Furada rock shelter was one of the biggest in the area. This research was mainly funded by the French Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique (CNRS), where Guidon later obtained a position.¹ In the early 1980s, some articles on Pedra Furada’s rock art and dating were published in France.² These were accompanied by a notable outreach effort, mainly in Brazil.³

An exhibition on Serra da Capivara’s rock art was presented in the Paulista Museum, one of the most visited museums in São Paulo, and also a series of talks were devoted to this topic in the same museum.⁴ This early popularisation effort was linked to two interesting issues. On the one hand, the promotion of the Serra da Capivara as a tourist destination, despite being very isolated, in order to improve the living conditions of the locals.⁵ On the other hand, it was also linked to a need for funding discourse, mainly for protection of the archaeological sites of the Serra da Capivara.

¹ The most complete account of Guidon's story, despite being written from her own perspective is Drévillon 2011. More information on Fumdham's web page: http://www.fumdham.org.br/.
⁵ Drévillon 2011, 59, 136.
This discourse was especially addressed to the Brazilian central government which allegedly did not care about isolated regions such as Piauí.6

Everything changed in June 1986. That month, the British journal *Nature* published an article by Guidon and a French collaborator, Georgette Delibrias, on her findings at Pedra Furada.7 In this article, Guidon presented evidence, mainly ‘abundant lithic industry’, that pushed back the arrival of the earliest inhabitants of South America to 32,000 years ago, twice as old as the accepted presence of modern humans in the Americas.8 The cover of that issue of *Nature* was devoted to Pedra Furada’s rock paintings with the title ‘Early Man in South America’. Together with other findings, the publication of this article reopened the long-lived Clovis vs. Pre-Clovis controversy in the late 1980s.9 In the early 20th century, North American archaeologists claimed that the earliest human presence on the continent was the so-called ‘Clovis culture’, named after a site in New Mexico that was no older than 12,000 years. Yet, from the moment this theory was formulated, other scientists claimed to have found older sites. Since then, the earliest population of the Americas has been a matter of debate between Clovis and pre-Clovis proponents.10 The Pedra Furada findings were yet another challenge to the Clovis theory, a challenge trumpeted on the front cover of *Nature*. Some scholars strongly opposed Guidon’s claims while others supported them, starting a active debate on the peopling of America for some years mainly on the pages of the archaeological journal *Antiquity* and its American version *American Antiquity*.11

In the public sphere, where this finding was nicknamed ‘Homem do Piauí’, Guidon linked the discovery to a discourse of revolution in science, of changing the traditional theory of the humans arrival to America, the Clovis theory.12 Some months after the article was published, Guidon and her team founded the *Fundação Museu do Homem Americano*, a foundation to promote scientific research and to improve local living conditions, and started to build a museum in the area.13 The Serra da Capivara was first recognised as a Brazilian National Park and later as a UNESCO heritage site, despite the fact that Guidon’s claims were (and still are) highly disputed.

---

7 Guidon/Delibrias 1986.
8 Ibid., 769.
9 Whitley/Dorn 1993, 626.
At the same time, this article was widely covered in magazines and newspapers in Brazil but also around the world. The early popularisation effort made in Brazil facilitated the widespread reception of the *Nature* article, transforming Pedra Furada into the starting point of Brazilian history, for instance, in school text books. The Pedra Furada Man was not only the ‘First American’ but also the ‘First Brazilian’. Despite this, some Brazilian or Brazil-related scholars also criticised Guidon’s conclusions in Brazilian newspapers and scientific articles.

In 1993, Guidon and her team organised a major conference in the Serra da Capivara with prominent American scientists engaged in the Clovis debate among the attendees. The conference gathered the international scientists in the isolated region of the Serra da Capivara, with site visits to Pedra Furada included. It was widely reported in Brazilian newspapers and also internationally. After the conference, three of the American attendees published an article in the journal *Antiquity*, a well-known archaeological journal. This article accused Guidon and her research team of having made several mistakes during the Pedra Furada excavation and in the interpretation of the findings. Guidon and her team responded some time later in the same journal.

---


15 Funari 2000.


17 For a closer analysis of this Conference and its comparision with Orce's see Carandell 2015.


20 Guidon et al. 1996.
These accusations provoked to a large extend the lost of attention from international scientific circles to Guidon's claims. Likewise, in the late 1990s, Pedra Furada’s claim lost prominence in Brazilian media. The emergence of a new ‘First Brazilian’, the ‘Luzia’ cranium (which adapted better to the Clovis theory), also pushed Pedra Furada out of the limelight. During the last 30 years, Guidon developed a discourse claiming that what she called ‘North American scientific imperialism’ was preventing Pedra Furada from being widely accepted by the international scientific community and therefore also from being widely accepted in Brazil. At the same time, Guidon recognised the great value of French investments in archaeological research in Brazil and French intellectual influence in her research. She also made great efforts to improve the living conditions of the local population. Therefore, she had positioned herself as a prominent fighter against American imperialism and as a fighter for locals’ rights before the Brazilian central government, at the same having a strong French heritage and, more interestingly, French funding. These discourses created a powerful rival to beat, the Americans, which helped generate recognition for her research in Brazil in general, and another local rival, the Brazilian central government. All of this was accompanied by a significant popularisation effort. As Guidon recognised, she preferred to communicate in a way that everybody could understand rather than only to the close circle of American archaeologists.

In 2013, a documentary and a book that repeated all these discursive resources were released on Guidon and her claims in France. Recently, French archaeologist Eric Böeda, Spanish archeologist Ignacio Clemente-Conte, and other researchers joined Guidon with new research and

---

2¹ For ‘Luzia’s’ story see Gaspar Neto/Santos 2009.
2² For instance: Drévillon 2011, 33, 97.
2³ Ibid., 90.
2⁴ Ibid.
findings in Pedra Furada and nearby sites. In an article in *Antiquity*, Guidon and these scientists claimed that new evidence of human-made stone tools pointed to occupation of the region being ‘more than 20,000-25,000 years ago’. This led the authors to the conclusion that the ‘currently accepted narrative of human settlement in South America will have to be re-thought’. Due to the contentious nature of these claims, *Antiquity* asked some scholars to write a reply, which were rounded off by a reply from the article authors. Despite some of them pointing to important problems in the procedures, generally, the replies were positive, giving at least ‘the benefit of the doubt’ to Böeda and colleagues, if not claiming that the stone tools were indeed ‘undoubtedly’ used by humans. Again, this new research, the article, and even the specialists’ replies, had a certain presence in popular media in Brazil and also in Spain.

The Pedra Furada case interests us for its striking parallels with the Orce Man dispute. They involved controversial claims of having evidence of the ‘First’ inhabitants of America and Europe and in a very similar time frame. Both claims were personified in scientists with strong personalities who kept the controversies (which started with a front cover in *Nature* and a front page in *El País*) going for almost 30 years. Both lead scientists launched powerful discourses of being ‘revolutionaries’ changing the established ‘paradigm’, challenging the scientific establishment, and fighting foreign ‘scientific colonisation’ and, hence, as being often ignored and marginalised by colleagues at home and abroad. In addition, both controversies involved scientists that had direct contact with local and national politicians, transforming them from solely scientific into very political controversies. Finally, both cases, before becoming proper controversies, developed these discourses not only in the scientific media but very actively, and crucially, in the popular media. Both cases have also been reshaped through new research in the same area which has again stimulated debate and popularisation, despite the fact that Gibert was excluded and Guidon was included in this research.

As stated earlier, a deeper analysis of the Pedra Furada case is needed in order to also have a deeper understanding of the similarities and differences between it and the Orce case. Several questions dealing with the Orce case throughout this thesis could be raised through this comparison: how did these different specific geographical, political, or social contexts influence the way these scientific discoveries, popularisation efforts, and controversies developed? Did these specific

---

26 Ibid., 927.
27 Ibid., 927.
28 Dillehay 2014; Schmidt/Bueno 2014; Forestier 2014; Feathers 2014; Knutsson 2014 and Böeda et al. 2014b.
contexts play a role in the way the researchers presented their claims to scientists and to the public? Which elements of the strategies, ‘tools’, and discourses used follow a pattern in both controversies regardless of their context? Which do not follow a pattern, and why? How did the gender difference between Gibert and Guidon affect, for instance, differences in ‘rival’ attacks?

More research is needed to answer these and several other questions. Yet, the Pedra Furada example shows how the study of some specific issues treated in this thesis could be successfully applied to other cases in which discovery and controversy are involved. These issues will now be summarised in order to give a final account of what this thesis has tried do.

6.2. The Orce Man, concluding remarks

6.2.1. Geographies of science

Around March 1997, Josep Gibert, Paul Palmqvist, the Journal of Human Evolution editor Lesille Aiello, Leandro Torres (the mayor of Orce), and journalist Juan Enrique Gómez from the Granada newspaper El Ideal exchanged a series of letters and opinions, some of which have been preserved. These letters were about the further publication in the aforementioned international journal of Palmqvist and Gibert’s articles and about the publication in El Ideal of an article on these publications. From these documents we can see how a journalist had direct access to private letters between scientists about the process of publication; how the mayor, Leandro Torres, sent letters to Aiello, and other international scientists, concerned about what the newspapers said about a scientific object, the Orce Man; how Aiello responded to Torres also concerned about how the media presented her journal’s pending papers; and how Gibert and Palmqvist, scientists on opposite sides in the controversy, had intimate contact with the mayor of Orce and the El Ideal journalist...

Though we have not dealt with these sources before, what they present is not new for this thesis. During this account of the Orce Man case we have seen how close relations developed between actors who were not supposed to be so close, like scientists and politicians or journalists and scientists.

These close relations are, on the one hand, crucial for understanding the key issues raised in this thesis and which we will comment on in the following sections. On the other hand, they also highlight the importance for this thesis of the geographies of science. Aiello from London, Gibert

from Sabadell, Palmqvist from Málaga (where he was professor at the University), the journalist from Granada, and Torres from the small town of Orce defended their own aims and interests but also represented certain geographical stances that have already been discussed in this thesis, especially in chapters one and two: mainly, the fluid and to a large extent inadequate notions of ‘centre’ and ‘periphery’. The ‘centre’ position, be it Aiello, de Lumley, or even the Atapuerca researchers, was used in this story by the allegedly ‘peripheral’ actors in a clearly double-sided discourse. On one hand, as bearers of prestige, impressing the Spanish public and politicians, and, on the other hand, as ‘threats’ from abroad that came to Spain, or to Orce, to spoil ‘our’ archaeological treasures. As this thesis has tried to demonstrate, these discourses conceal a strategy of portraying oneself in the periphery for the purposes of legitimisation and funding. In addition, these same discourses contribute to reaffirming and perpetuating these questionable notions of ‘centre’ and ‘periphery’.

Likewise, the centre also pursued its own interests, mainly to ‘control’ the research carried out in Orce or to maintain prestigious positions and reputations in the scientific sphere but also, and very importantly, in the public sphere too. This becomes very clear by analysing the Atapuerca co-directors’ strategic moves each time that the Orce Man stood out in the media. Their discourse will be analysed in the next section but the way that the three co-directors appeared and the timing of their appearances (during and after the 1995 Orce conference, when the Orce Man appeared in all the media) clearly reveal their aim to refute Gibert’s claims and even destroy his credibility in order to control palaeoanthropological research in Spain.

From the double ‘peripheral’ situation of the small town of Orce, local politicians said that they wanted to leave research up to the most qualified scientists, but when the Orce Man was called into question, the Town Council made the moves it could make (whether dismissing Martinez-Navarro or sending a letter to Aiello) to try to keep the Orce Man alive, at least at the local level. The Council also had the aim of transforming the town into a prehistoric tourist attraction and therefore providing economic opportunities for the villagers. In Orce archaeological research, and more specifically the Orce Man, represented the improvement of their living standards. In this situation, Gibert, as the main advocate of the Orce hominid, somehow became Orce’s local representative of scientific research. Orce became his refuge, as he promoted, for instance, the creation of the Orce museum, where the Orce Man was, of course, presented without doubt not only as a hominid, but as the ‘First European’. In addition, Gibert came from a supposed economic and scientific ‘centre’ (Catalonia and the Institut) with regard to the small town of Orce. Promoting tourism in Orce was the way that Gibert, without permits and funding, could keep the Orce Man alive, and legitimate his research and position there.

206
All of this leads us to reconsider the traditional concepts of ‘centre’ and ‘periphery’ in scientific activity. In this thesis we have tried to understand how these are not fixed concepts but can vary and are often positions created and perpetuated by historical actors themselves in their discourses in efforts to fulfil their own agendas. The analysis of the geographies of science should then not consider these prior concepts of ‘centre’ and ‘periphery’ of knowledge but take into account the historical actors’ relations with other actors, the use of these relations in their discourses, and the significance of these relations in the development of scientific practice.

6.2.2. Discourses on the limits of science

In 1996, a short documentary entitled Pedres que parlen (Stones that talk) was broadcast on 30 minuts, a show on the Catalan television channel TV3. This report presented Gibert’s research as precarious and somehow neglected by institutions and colleagues, a kind of ‘scientific underground’ caused by the ‘stigma’ of the 1984 controversy. Gibert stated that he was ‘eager to find’ the complete hominid and despite all the difficulties still had a ‘passion for knowledge’. Eudald Carbonell, one of the co-directors of Atapuerca, also appeared on the documentary stating that within the international scientific community ‘nobody serious thinks that there are human remains in Orce’.

This is just another example that reveals some of the main lines of the discourses used by both sides of the controversy in their dispute, not only for and against the Orce Man, but also in their struggle for resources, credibility, and prestige. On the one hand, the defenders of the Orce Man developed a discourse based on suffering and marginalisation that sought legitimisation through the use of the history and philosophy of science. In short, the Orce Man was a revolutionary discovery that changed the Kuhnian paradigm and therefore caused the rejection of the scientific community, which resulted in the lack of resources. To support these claims, historical cases in palaeoanthropology were used, mainly the Altamira cave with the French scholars’ rejection of the authenticity of the cave paintings and Raymond Dart, his Australopithecus, and the British scientists’ rejection. Like these discoveries, the Orce Man had a series of ‘enemies’ within the scientific community that again reveals the geographical dimension of the case: at the Andalusian level, Pascual Rivas and Isidro Toro blocked permits and funding; at the Spanish level, the Atapuerca team dominated Spanish research, as well as funding; and, internationally, Henry de Lumley represented the establishment power that rejected Gibert’s claims. This discourse was

33 ‘Ningú seriós es creu que hi hagi restes humanes a Orce’, Guàrdia/Pou 1996.
repeated in all kinds of forums from scientific papers to the popular press and popularisation books. Yet, at the same time, any positive comment from a member of the very same scientific community was included and given a prominent place in the discourse. Phillip Tobias, Yves Coppens, and also Emiliano Aguirre’s support of Orce were used several times as another ‘tool’ in the controversy. This concept of ‘tool’ has been of significant help in this thesis analysis, especially in chapter three. In this regard, it is necessary to highlight the importance of the materiality of the remains found and the sense of ‘possession’ that often accompanies these discoveries. The display of the remains during the 1995 conference or the ceremony of bringing the fossils back to Orce show how these remains were used as part of the same rhetorical discourse discussed in this thesis. Finally, the last chapter has also shown how the Orce Man could be completely rejected by the scientific community and therefore have little scientific relevance, but at the same time have social relevance through the early popularisation and controversy that incites the scientists’ desire to control it. The Orce Man was then a scientific object that had several interpretations from the different actors involved.

Fig. 6.4 Gibert in the Catalan newspaper Avui. Note the headline reference to Orce’s change of paradigm. Source: Aragay, Avui 1995.

On the other hand, those scientists opposed to the Orce Man used a strategy of ‘exclusion’ type boundary-work in their treatment of Gibert’s research. As already mentioned, this strategy consisted of categorising Gibert as non-scientific, non-rigorous, and non-serious in order to situate him and his team not only outside of the Orce research but outside of scientific practice itself. This strategy appeared several times during the controversy when things like funding, prestige, or power were at stake. The great amount of public appearances Gibert made during the first year after the discovery turned him into a ‘visible scientist’ in the early Spanish democracy. This later resulted in the public reach of the controversy once de Lumley’s doubts were raised. Scientific dispute thus
took place in the media. This situation led three palaeontology professors to re-establish the separation between science and the media by discrediting Gibert and his procedures. These professors, and later also the Atapuerca researchers, not only wanted to decide whether the bone was a hominid or not, but also whether Gibert’s research was credible or not, and even whether Gibert was valid as a scientist or not. The boundaries that these scientists wanted to build placed the Orce Man outside of science, but also the controversy and the researchers involved, especially Gibert. Thus, this thesis has shown how power among certain sectors of the so-called scientific community works. A power that had the capacity to decide whether the Orce bone was a hominid or not and whether Gibert’s methodology was ‘science’ or not. Gibert’s persistence and the media attention received by the controversy obliged these sectors to show their authority in public and therefore the Orce Man’s apparent success turned into failure, with the loss of funding and permits.
6.2.3. Success and failure in science

During the second half of the 1990s and throughout the 2000s, the Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell Miquel Crusafont, now renamed as the Institut Català de Paleontologia Miquel Crusafont, appeared again in all the media due to a series of discoveries of ancient great apes that were announced as the possible common ancestors of modern great apes and humans in Catalonia.\(^\text{34}\) The leader of the discovery team was Salvador Moyà-Solà who was also among the authors of the scientific papers on the discoveries, some of which appeared in top journals such as *Nature* or *Science*.\(^\text{35}\) These discoveries did not receive as much media attention as the Orce Man or the Atapuerca remains, perhaps because great apes are not as appealing as hominids.\(^\text{36}\) Yet, they demonstrate the position of the Institut as a leading palaeontological institution in Catalonia, in Spain, and internationally.

These quite public discoveries have certainly helped to reinforce the Institut’s position in the last twenty years. Likewise, in the early 1980s, the Orce Man discovery helped to re-launch the Institut which was declining due to Miquel Crusafont’s ill health and the end of the dictatorship. The coincidence of the consolidation of the new democracy and the Orce Man discovery ‘saved’ the Institut which received new employees and funding. Until a year after the discovery’s presentation (when the three researchers went to Paris and *El País* published the front cover that started the controversy) the Orce Man had been very successful in attracting public attention and funding. As this thesis has tried to show, both early popularisation and grand claims are common when discoveries are presented to society. When a discovery is made, popularisation and supposed exaggeration are crucial in order to construct a whole machinery and narrative around the discovery to ensure popular support and funding. From this point of view, the beginning of a supposed failure story such as the Orce Man is no different in its core from a success story like Atapuerca. Usually, in most of the historical accounts in palaeoanthropology written by scientists themselves, success stories are a result of great endeavours, luck, scientific pursuit... while failures, errors, like the Piltdown Man, are often explained by blaming the intervention of politics and ideology or non-rational and interested scientists.\(^\text{37}\) This kind of accusation have been often made to Orce and Gibert. This is why comparing Orce with Atapuerca is so useful; it reveals how both success and failure have similar origins, which leads us to think that these contextual issues, politics or interests,


\(^{36}\) Hochadel 2013b, 199-201.

must be taken into account in a similar manner in both cases at not explain success only as
magnificent ‘adventure’ stories and leave failure to irrational and obsessed scientists.

But then the *El País* front cover changed everything. Gibert tried to defend his position by
adopting the discourses just mentioned, while Moyà-Solà and Agustí did not appear much until
some years later. This allowed them to separate their name from the Orce Man, which became
mainly a Gibert issue. From then on a controversy started over the taxonomic classification of the
famous cranial fragment. As shown in chapter four, due to the characteristics of the dispute (mainly
the inability to decide whether the Orce fragment was a hominid or not and the impossibility of a
consensus since both sides maintained their claims) the classification became impossible to solve by
scientific channels and became solvable only by social ones. This shows how the Orce Man failure
story, as also happens with success stories, must be considered within its political context and in
relation to the media, as the next two sections will show.

### 6.2.4. Politics of science

In the Andalusian Parliament, on 24 April 1998, Javier Torres Vela (PSOE), president of the
Parliament, gave the floor to Carolina González Vigo (PP) who apparently wanted to ask a question
‘requesting an oral answer’ from the Junta’s head of culture, Carmen Calvo.\(^{38}\) González Vigo took
the stand to ask ‘what criteria and what specific projects does the Department of Culture have in
relation to Orce’s archaeological sites and in relation to the granting of excavation permits to
continue research on them?’\(^{39}\) To this, the head of culture responded that permits were not granted
due to the decision of the experts in the International Commission. The debate went on with a
response from González Vigo and another from the head of culture, but, what this example shows
and what interests us here is the degree to which the Orce question reached the political arena in
Andalusia.

Throughout the controversy, excavation permits and funding for the Orce research became a
recurring issue among Andalusian politicians who used it in their entirely political disputes. In
Andalusia, Orce became a completely politicised issue that caused confrontation between opposed
parties on several occasions. The controversy over permits and funding was used by political parties
in the opposition to attack the government party’s official stance regarding Orce in order to launch a
more general attack. To show the extend to which the Orce research was related to Andalusian

---

\(^{38}\) ‘con ruego de respuesta oral’, AJG-ICP: Debate minutes, Sesión Plenaria 23 April 1998.
\(^{39}\) ‘¿qué criterios mantiene y qué proyectos concretos tiene la Consejería de Cultura en cuanto a los yacimientos
arqueológicos de Orce así como a la concesión de permisos para seguir investigando en ellos?’, AJG-ICP: Debate
minutes, Sesión Plenaria 23 April 1998.
politics we can recapitulate how during this thesis up to five heads of the Junta’s Department of Culture have been actively involved in the Orce issue and its presence in the media: Rafael Román participated in the press conference for the discovery’s announcement; Javier Torres Vela responded to the media when the controversy broke out; José María Martín Delgado attended the closing session of the 1995 Orce conference; Carmen Calvo received the Orce bones from Gibert in a ceremony in Granada; and Luciano Alonso presented the Orce Boy remains to the press. Similarly we have seen up to 5 Orce mayors closely linked with the Orce research.

In addition to this political presence, at the beginning of the story the particular political context in Andalusia allowed the Orce Man to be used in the championing of the Andalusian identity, linked to the poor economic conditions of rural Andalusia. This political context of the early 1980s, with Spain entering a new democracy, clearly played a role in the way that the Orce Man was presented to society. The oncogenes discovery that we discussed in the introduction shows us how the public presentation of scientific news received similar reactions in the same context. This helps us to go beyond palaeoanthropology, even to go beyond the history of science, and to contribute to picturing a specific historical period and the way that public science worked in it.

This highly politicised environment that surrounded the Orce Man issue in its different phases is useful for understanding the use that both scientists and politicians make of the public interest in science. On the one hand, scientists took advantage of this situation. Before the media, and side by side with politicians, they claimed that more funds were needed to improve their research and institutions. Their popularisation of the discovery was closely linked to this ‘lack of funds’ discourse which often achieved its aims. On the other hand, politicians from completely different ideological positions appropriated the Orce Man in order to reinforce their institutions and
their own management of those institutions. The clearest example of this is the Diputació’s position when the discovery was presented and its desire to strengthen the Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell as a scientific institution. All these political ambitions to ‘appear in the Orce photo’ contrast with the recurrent discourse to leave science to the scientists and only offer institutional support. In the Orce Man story we have seen how the issue was politicised with political interests that not only affected science but completely guided and shaped it.

6.2.5. Publics of science

Probably not long after January 1994, Josep Gibert received a letter written with a blue marker upon an article from El País entitled ‘Lumley dismisses the Orce Man’ at his office in the Institut de Paleontologia de Sabadell. In it, a painter called J. Ferrer Albor told Gibert that he was ‘uneducated in the discipline’, but that considering what some distinguished Frenchmen said about Altamira, the opinion of this other Frenchman did ‘not deserve’ his ‘sympathies’. This letter is one of the few sources that survive capturing how a member of the general public received and processed information about the Orce Man in order to shape their own opinion on it. The painter most likely had read or heard about the French rejection of Altamira, maybe from Gibert himself or maybe from a different kind of source. When he encountered this news piece, he decided to support Gibert using the same discourse that Gibert also used, showing that these kinds of narratives really worked once they reached the public.

Image Subject to Copyright

Fig. 6.6: A letter sent to Gibert written upon a newspaper report about the Orce Man in which de Lumley again showed his opposition to Gibert’s claims. AJG-ICP: Letter from J. Ferrer Albor to Josep Gibert, u.d.

Moreover, this single example reveals several of the points that this thesis has tried to make regarding the ‘publics’ of science. The way that the Orce Man was presented and popularised in the Spanish media and the way that the later controversy took place crucially shaped the character of the Orce Man as a scientific object. We have seen how scientists presented brand new scientific claims to the media, how journalists made big headlines out of the dispute, and how cartoonists used the case in their satires. In several phases of the Orce Man controversy these kinds of communicative actions were as relevant as scientific communicative actions such as conference presentations, museum displays, or scientific papers.

Like conference presentations or scientific papers, the way the media presented the Orce Man had an influence on the way that palaeoanthropologists and the so-called scientific community thought about this finding. Likewise, the way that scientists talked about the Orce Man, knowing that their words would be echoed in the media, shows how this channel of communication was also used as a place to define scientific positions and to continue the dispute. In this regard it is interesting to point to the several instances in which Orce researchers, from both sides of the controversy, sent letters to be published by newspapers. Being the three palaeontology professors the most significant, this has been a recurrent way that scientist have used to post their opinions on the media. Moreover, several times the media was not only one of the channels used but a necessary channel to establish certain scientific positions. This use of the general media for scientific debate has the effect of multiplying the publics of palaeoanthropology. A painter with no scientific training gave his opinion to Gibert, but politicians also acted and reacted according to what the media said about the case. Funding and permits were given or taken away depending on this media coverage of the Orce Man discovery and controversy. This turned the media into an apparently valid indicator of which scientific position deserved funding and permits. The press was then a source used to decide on the credibility of scientists and their research. The interest that the actors involved had in what the media said is further confirmation of its significance in the story. The Orce Man was a public scientific controversy, a controversy in which the media not only acted as a channel for scientific news or as another popularisation medium, but as a place where real scientific knowledge was developed, negotiated, and finally recognised (or rejected).

Annex I: Anatomical features of the Orce Man

VM-0, the famous Orce Man, is a cranial fragment that consists of two fragments of the parietal bone and a fragment of the occipital bone. It is about 8 centimetres in diameter. At the time of publication, the inner part of the fragment was covered by a piece of rock. Despite this, it had, for Gibert, Agustí, and Moyà-Solà, enough characteristics to attribute it to the genus Homo: a wide transversal and longitudinal curvature (which indicates a large cranium), thinness (which is typical in infant Homo), and the absence of the coronal suture (typical in non-human mammals and not present in the external part). After the cleaning of the inner part, a small crest appeared that was not typical of the Homo genus and the possibility of an Equus classification was raised. From then on, a series of features were used to classify the fragment as belonging to one genus or another (or even a third one):

- **A small internal crest on the occipital bone:** this is the crest that caused the controversy to break out. For the Equus proponents, the crest is the norm in this group and in Homo it is an exception. Instead, for the Homo defenders, this crest lays within Homo variability, which is very high for the occipital bone. Gibert and his collaborators detected this crest in an African Homo ergaster as did Campillo in a girl from Roman times. In 2002, Bienvenido Martínez-Navarro published an article classifying VM-0 as a female ruminant. For Martínez-Navarro, what were identified as parietal bones, were frontal bones; and what was considered occipital bones, were parietal. He stated that large ruminants ‘usually’ present the crest.

- **Posthumous fracture vs. coronal suture:** Moyà-Solà and Agustí detected a coronal suture in the inner part of VM-0, typical of equines. According to them, this suture is not observed in the external part because it had suffered abrasion. According to Gibert and Campillo, this

---

2 Moyà-Solà/Agustí 1987, 537.
3 Gibert et al. 1989a, 127.
4 Martínez-Navarro 1993, 27-28; Campillo et al. 2006; See also: Martínez-Navarro 1996.
5 Martínez-Navarro 2002, 268. See also Martínez-Navarro 2012.
6 Moyà-Solà/Agustí 1987, 538; Moyà-Solà/Köhler 1997, 96.
suture does not exist and what the others see is a posthumous fracture.\textsuperscript{7} Campillo even claimed that Moyà-Solà changed the sketch of the supposed suture from one of their articles to another.\textsuperscript{8} Martínez-Navarro also considered this feature as a fracture and stated that Moyà-Solà and Agustí were wrong in consider it as a suture.\textsuperscript{9}

---

\textbf{Sagittal and lambdoid sutures:} In their early articles neither Gibert nor Agustí and Moyà-Solà noted the complexity of the sagittal and lambdoid sutures as an element that could include or exclude VM-0 from hominid classification.\textsuperscript{10} Yet, later, Gibert and Palmqvist used fractal analysis of these sutures to conclude that their shape fit within the range of hominids and humans.\textsuperscript{11} Two years later, Palmqvist performed the same analysis with a different

---

\begin{itemize}
\item \textbf{Image Subject to Copyright}
\end{itemize}

Fig. A1: Photo (left) and drawing (right) of VM-0. The arrow in the photo points to the crest that first caused the controversy. On the drawing, C indicates this same crest, S is the sagittal suture, L is the lambdoid suture, F is the posthumous fracture or the coronal suture depending on the interpretations, and D shows four clear digital markings. Source: adapted from Martínez-Navarro 1996.

\begin{itemize}
\item \textbf{Image Subject to Copyright}
\end{itemize}

Fig. A.2: The right figure is from Agustí/Moyà-Solà 1987, SC is the coronal suture. The left figure is from Moyà-Solà/Köllher 1997, CS is the coronal suture.

---

\textsuperscript{7} Gibert et al. 1998, 212.
\textsuperscript{8} Campillo 2002, 173.
\textsuperscript{9} Martínez-Navarro 2002, 266.
\textsuperscript{11} Gibert/Palmqvist 1995.
drawing of VM-0, which led to a different conclusion. For Martínez-Navarro, the sagittal sutures were in fact interfrontal sutures between both frontal bones, and lamboid sutures, were coronal sutures; which matched, according to Martínez-Navarro, the complexity of the Orce Man bone fragment.

- **Digital markings**: Both sides agreed that the inner part of the fragment presents small and shallow digital markings. According to those that were against the Orce Man, the *Homo* genus ‘usually’ does not present digital impressions yet equines do. On the other hand, Campillo stated that these markings are normal in growing craniums. For Martínez-Navarro, ‘most ruminants possess deep digital impressions digital in the frontal bone’.

![Image Subject to Copyright](image)

Fig. A.3: X-ray of VM-0. Source: Gibert et al. 1998.

The bone shows zones with lower density which correspond to the digital markings.

- **Longitudinal and transversal curvature**: As already stated, the curvature of the cranium indicates a large brain, typical of the genus *Homo*. Moyà-Solà and Agustí acknowledged this fact but argued that young horses and rhinoceros could also have this curvature. Agustí also stated that the curvature was caused by posthumous modification due to sediment weight.

---

12 Palmqvist 1997. See more on this on section 4.4.
14 The inner depressions on the cranium that correspond to the ridges (sulci and gyri) of the brain are called digital markings. These are marked when the cranium is in formation. Liem 2002, 53.
16 Campillo 2002, 172.
20 Interview with Agustí 2012.
Fig. A.4: Comparison of the curvature of the Orce Man cranial fragment (OR) with five present-day human infants (discontinuous lines) and with different equine species (continuous lines). Source: Gibert et al. 1989a.
Bibliography:

I. Interviews

Interview with Josep Gibert, 2003, conducted by Carlos Acosta Rizo. Institut de Paleontologia, Sabadell (Barcelona).


Interview with Jordi Agustí, 9 July 2012. Institució Milà i Fontanals, CSIC, Barcelona.

Interview with Lluís Gibert, 9 and 27 November 2012. Centre Cívic Can Deu, Barcelona.

Interview with Salvador Moyà-Sola, 28 November 2012. Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona, Bellaterra (Barcelona).

Interview with Enrique García-Olivares, 28 January 2013 and 28 October 2014. By e-mail.

Interview with Michael J. Walker, 2013, 5 February 2013. By e-mail.

Interview with Roger Marcet, 19 December 2013. Museu Martítim de Barcelona, Barcelona.

Interview with Nora Moloney, 11 March 2014. By e-mail.

II. Archives

Arxiu Històric de la Diputació de Barcelona (ADB), Barcelona.

Arxiu Miquel Crusafont (AMC-ICP), Institut Català de Paleontologia Miquel Crusafont, Sabadell.

Arxiu Josep Gibert (AJG-ICP), Institut Català de Paleontologia Miquel Crusafont, Sabadell.

Personal Archive Jordi Agustí.

Personal Archive Lluís Gibert, including Orce Conference Video Recording (OCVR), 1995.

III. References

A:


Arsuaga, Juan Luis; Martinez, Ignacio. 1998. *La especie elegida. La larga marcha de la evolución humana.* Gavà (Barcelona): Temas de Hoy.


Canal Plus 1995. Redacción, 7 September. [Video Recording].

Canal Sur 1995a. El Diario 1, 1 September. [Video Recording].

Canal Sur 1995b. El Diario 1, 3 September. [Video Recording].

Canal Sur 1995c. El Diario 1, 4 September. [Video Recording].

Canal Sur 1995d. El Diario 2, 4 September. [Video Recording].

Canal Sur 1995e. El Diario 2, 6 September. [Video Recording].

Canal Sur 1995f. El Diario 1, 8 September. [Video Recording].


Carandell, Miquel. 2012. ‘A Different Dimension: Center-Periphery relations due to the Orce Man Public Controversy’ In: 8th STEP Meeting, Corfù 2012.


Carandell, Miquel. 2015. ‘Hemos venido, hemos visto y se nos ha conquistado: Los congresos científicos como instrumentos de validación en controversias’. In: Bellver Loizaga, V.; d'Amaro, F.; Molina Puertos I.; Ramos Tolosa, J. (eds.) “Otras voces, otros ámbitos”: Los sujetos y su entorno. Nuevas perspectivas de la historia


Cody, Lindsay. 2010. Engaging with Online Audiences: A cross-country analysis of use of the Web for communicating biomedical science to public audiences. Master of Arts thesis, Dublin City University.

Cohnen, Fernando; Gómez, Juan E. 1995. ‘Paleontólogos españoles se disputan el hallazgo del primer europeo’. Tribuna, 4 de Septiembre, 58-61.


Cuatro, Cuarto Milenio 2013. ‘Los 200 del Everest’ 17 March 2013, Temporada 8 Programa 312. [Video Recording].

D:

Dart, Raymond. 1959. *Adventures with the missing link* Britain: Hamish Hamilton, Ltd.


E:


F:


Forestier, Hubert. 2014. ‘New World, new models’. Antiquity 88: 945-948.


G:


H:


K:


L:


Leitao, L.R. 1978. ‘O Passo nas Pedras’ Veja, 4 October.


M:


Maju. 2013. ‘An infant's milk tooth from Orce is the earliest known human remain in West Europe’ March 2, in: For what they were... we are, http://forwhattheywereware.blogspot.com.es/2013/03/an-infants-milk-tooth-from-orce-is.html [Accessed August 2015].


Martínez-Navarro, Bienvenido. 1996. ‘Similarities between skull fragment VM-0 from Orce (Spain) and the Homo erectus holotype from Trinil (Java)’. Revista Espanola de Paleontología 11: 120-121.


Moro Abadía, O. 2007 Arqueología prehistòrica e història de la ciencia Barcelona: Edicions Bellaterra.


N:


O:


P:


Rius, Joaquim; Martínez, Santi. 2012. ‘La política cultural de la Diputación de Barcelona. La influencia del contexto político institucional y de la articulación entre administraciones en el desarrollo de un modelo singular de cooperación cultural’. RIPS: Revista de Investigaciones Políticas y Sociológicas 11, 1: 9-37.


Rödder, Simone; Franzen, Martina; Weingart, Peter, (eds.) 2012. The sciences’ media connection - communication to the public and its repercussions Dordrecht: Springer.


Rosa de los Vientos 2013, ‘El hallazgo del Hombre de Orce’ 4 March, Onda Cero. [Audio Recording].


Shinn, Terry; Cloître, Michel. 1985. ‘Expository practice: social, cognitive and epistemological linkage’. In: Shinn; Whitley (eds.) Expository science: forms and functions of popularisation Dordrecht: Reidel.


T:


238
Toro-Moyano, Isidro; Martínez-Navarro, Bienvenido; Agustí, Jordi; Souda, Caroline; Bermúdez de Castro, José María; Martínón-Torres, Maria; Fajardo, Beatriz; Duval, Mathieu; Falguéres, Christophe; Oms, Oriol; Parés, Josep Maria; Anadón, Pere; Julià, Ramón; García-Aguilar, José Manuel; Moigne, Anne-Marie; Espigares, María Patrocinio; Ros-Montoya, Sergio; Palmqvist, Paul. 2013a. ‘The oldest human fossil in Europe dated to ca. 1.4 Ma at Orce (Spain)’ Journal of Human Evolution 1-9. In press, original version.

Toro-Moyano, Isidro; Martínez-Navarro, Bienvenido; Agustí, Jordi; Souda, Caroline; Bermúdez de Castro, José María; Martínón-Torres, Maria; Fajardo, Beatriz; Duval, Mathieu; Falguéres, Christophe; Oms, Oriol; Parés, Josep Maria; Anadón, Pere; Julià, Ramón; García-Aguilar, José Manuel; Moigne, Anne-Marie; Espigares, María Patrocinio; Ros-Montoya, Sergio; Palmqvist, Paul. 2013b. ‘The oldest human fossil in Europe, from Orce (Spain)’. Journal of Human Evolution 65, 1: 1-9.


Trench, Brian. 2012. ‘Scientists’ Blogs: Glimpses Behind the Scenes’. In: Rödder, Simone; Franzen, Martina; Weingart, Peter, (eds.) The sciences’ media connection - communication to the public and its repercussions Dordrecht: Springer.


TVE 1983, La Tarde. [Video Recording].

TV1 1995a, Telesur, 1 September. [Video Recording].

TV1 1995b, Telesur, 10 September. [Video Recording].

U:


UHF 1983, La Clave. [Video Recording].

V:


Veltri, Giuseppe. 2012. ‘Microblogging and nanotweets: Nanotechnology on Twitter’ Public Understanding of Science


Wellbourne, Dustin J.; Grant, Will J. 2015. ‘Science communication on YouTube: Factors that affect channel and video popularity’ Public Understanding of Science 19 February.


Z:


IV. The Press

A:

Ache, Josep, Diari de Sabadell 1983, 4 June. ‘Hallados de los restos del Hombre más antiguo de Europa’: 1-3.

Ache, Josep, Diari Sabadell 1995, 7 September. ‘La polèmica d'Orce segueix a l'Institut de Paleontologia’: 8.

A.G., ABC 2013, 2 March. ‘Descubren en Orce el diente fósil más antiguo de Europa’: 63.

Aguilar, J., El País 1983, 14 June. ‘El hallazgo del hombre de Orce, puede suponer una revolución en el estudio de la especie humana’.

Agustí, Jordi, La Vanguardia 1983, 21 August ‘Crònica de un hallazgo’.


Andrés, Javier, El País 1984, 18 April. ‘Los restos líticos de Castellón evidencian la presencia de “Homo habilis” en
Europa’.

Ansedo, Manuel, *Materia* 2013a, 12 March. ‘Así vivió el primer europeo conocido’.

Ansedo, Manuel, *Materia* 2013b, 20 March. ‘Retirado “temporalmente” el estudio sobre el primer europeo conocido’.


Arias, Jesús, *El País* 2000a, 1 September. ‘Hallados en Orce restos de animales mamíferos de hace 4 millones de años’.


Arias, Jesús, *El País* 2000d, 2 December. ‘No tiene por qué haber rivalidad entre Orce y Atapuerca’.


B:


Barata, Francesc, *El Periódico* 1985, 2 February. ‘El fósil de Múrcia es 100.000 años más viejo que el de Orce’; 15.


C:


Contreras, M., *El País* 1985, 31 January. ‘El equipo que descubrió el Hombre de Orce halla en Murcia “el resto humano más antiguo de Europa”’.


D:


De León-Sotelo, T., ABC 1995a, 14 August. ‘Investigadores han hallado cientos de fósiles que avalan que en Orce habito el primer europeo’: 51.


De León-Sotelo, T., ABC 1996a, 23 August. ‘El alcalde de Orce expulsa al científico que no cree que el fragmento craneal es de un homínido’: 41.

De León-Sotelo, T., ABC 1996b, 4 August. ‘El equipo del Hombre de Orce va de cráneo’: 49.

De León-Sotelo, T., ABC 1996c, 8 August. ‘Orce, una polémica que no fosiliza’: 47.

De León-Sotelo, T., ABC 1996d, 24 August. ‘El alcalde de Orce exige que regrese al pueblo el polémico fragmento craneal’: 49.

De León-Sotelo, T., ABC 1996e, 3 September. ‘Andalucía, dispuesta a ir a los tribunales si Sabadell no devuelve los fósiles de Orce’: 69.

Del Hoyo, Miguel Ángel, El Periódico 1995a, 5 September. ‘Los primeros Europeos vivieron en Orce un millón de años antes que en Atapuerca’: 20.

Del Hoyo, Miguel Ángel, El Periódico 1995b, 8 September. ‘El Hombre de Orce’ aceptado como el más viejo de Europa’: 21.


De Renzi, Miquel; Porta, Jaume; Truyols, Jaume, Avui 1985, 6 March. ‘Nota sobre paleontologia’: 10.

De Semir, V., La Vanguardia 1983, 12 June. ‘Tres paleontólogos catalanes descubren el hombre más antiguo de Europa y Asia’: 51.

De Torres, Carlos, La Vanguardia 1986, 31 August. ‘Los primeros pobladores del continente americano pudieron llegar hace más de 30.000 años’.

E:

Editorial department, Gadsen Times 1984, 13 May. ‘Orce Man may have been animal’.

Editorial department, Ottawa Citizen 1984, 14 May. ‘Oldest human remains might be from donkey’.

EFE, ABC 1983, 30 June. ‘El Hombre de Orce volverá a Andalucía’: 42.

EFE, ABC 1984a, 13 May. ‘Josep Gibert niega que el cráneo de Orce sea de un asno’: 51.

EFE, ABC 1984b, 14 May. ‘No habrá respuesta oficial sobre el Hombre de Orce hasta diciembre’: 29.

EFE, ABC 1990a, 12 February. ‘Hallados nuevos restos del “Hombre de Orce” que eliminan dudas sobre su carácter humano’: 42.

EFE, ABC 1990b, 19 August. ‘El paleontólogo José Gibert asegura haber encontrado nuevos restos del Hombre de
Orce’: 43.

EFE, ABC 1995, 9 September. ‘La Junta de Andalucía financiará y protegerá el yacimiento de Orce’: 56.


EFE, ABC 2005, 30 July. ‘Hallan en Orce restos de un mamut con una antigüedad de 1,2 millones de años’: 64.

EFE, El Ideal de Granada 2013, 27 January. ‘Se reactivan los estudios en los yacimientos de Orce (Granada)’.

EFE, El Mundo 2007, 12 October. ‘Josep Gibert Clos, descubridor del primer poblador de Europa Occidental’.

EFE, El País 2001, 23 July. ‘Hallada en Orce una pelvis de elefante de 1,2 millones de años’.

EFE, El País 2007, 16 January. ‘Un hallazgo avala que el “Hombre de Orce” fue el primer homínido europeo’.

EFE, El País 2009, 2 September. ‘Las hachas de mano más antiguas de Europa están en Granada y Murcia’.

EFE, La Vanguardia 1984, 19 July. ‘Se reanuda la investigación sobre el Hombre de Orce’: 38.

EFE, La Vanguardia 1985, 18 January. ‘El descubridor del cráneo de Orce ratifica que el fósil es humano’: 21.


EFE, Soitu.es 2008, 6 November. ‘Gibert presentará nuevos proyectos en Orce tras el rechazo de 5 propuestas’.

Elgarresta, José Andrés, La Verdad Digital 2001a, 29 January. ‘El primer europeo fue cartagenero, asegura el paleontólogo Josep Gibert’.


Europa Press, El Ideal de Granada 2010, 30 August. ‘Comienzan este lunes las excavaciones en Orce con el arqueólogo de Atapuerca, Robert Sala’.

Europa Press, El Ideal de Granada 2013a, 1 March. ‘El diente descubierto en Orce (Granada) se convierte en el resto humano más antiguo de Europa’.

Europa Press, El Ideal de Granada 2013b, 17 February. ‘Las excavaciones en Orce (Granada) se retomarán en agosto’.

Europa Press, La Vanguardia 2013, 1 March. ‘Descubren en Orce el diente fósil de un homínido, que se convierte en el resto humano más antiguo de Europa’.

Europa Press, Vilaweb 2007, 13 October. ‘Les cendres de Josep Gibert, descobridor de l’Home d’Orce, reponen en el jaciment de Venta Micena (Granada)’.

F:


Fernández, Victoria, El Ideal de Granada 1985, 13 May. ‘Granada se retira de la dirección de las excavaciones en Venta Micena (Orce)’.


Fotheringham, Alasdair, The Independent 2013, 4 March. ‘Postcard from... Orce, Spain’.


G:

García, Alejandro V., *El País* 1986, 22 August. ‘Un estudio científico de la universidad de Granada avala que el “Hombre de Orce” es el homínido más antiguo de Eurasia’.


Gómez, J. E., *El Ideal de Granada* 1997, 3 February. ‘La Junta pide a José Gilbert que devuelva el Hombre de Orce’.


Guardia, Maria Asunción, *La Vanguardia* 1979, 4 March. ‘Lucy: La efímera popularidad de una miss muy mona’.


**H:**


**I:**

Informativos *Canalsur.es* 2013, 2 March. ‘Gibert: “Me duele que desacrediten a mi padre, pero me alegra lo del diente’”.

**J:**


**K:**


247
L:
L.L.C. *ABC* 2015, 24 March. ‘La “pinza” acabó en veinte meses con el único gobierno en minoría en Andalucía’.
Lopes, Reinaldo José, *Folha de São Paulo* 2015, 12 February. ‘Piauí teria ocupação humana há 20 mil anos’.

M:
Madridejos, Antonio, *El Periódico* 2013, 1 March. ‘Descubierto en Orce el diente fósil de un homínido de hace 1,4 millones de años’.
Marot, Jan, *der Standard* 2013, 8 May. ‘Wirbel um die Wiege der Europäer’: 17.
Mercadé, Josep, *La Vanguardia* 1987, 2 October. ‘Los colaboradores de Gibert dicen que el cráneo de Orce pertenece a un equino’: 40.

248


N:

Natale, Denise, *Folha de São Paolo* 1984, 10 September. ‘Arqueólogos alertam para aventuras de amadores’.


O:


Our Madrid Correspondent, *Daily Telegraph* 1984, 14 May. ‘Ass is Taken for a Man’: 16.

P:


Pasamontes, Juan Carlos, *ABC* 1984, 15 May. ‘Severo Ochoa, Oró y Barbacid, en el Simposio Internacional sobre el cáncer’: 56.


Planas, Mónica, *La Vanguardia* 2007, 9 October. ‘Un hombre marcado por un fósil’: 37.


Q:


R:


Redacción, *ABC* 1983g, 22 October. ‘Presentados dos nuevos cuadernos de Historia de andalucía’: 40.


Redacción, *ABC* 1995b, 10 June. ‘El Hombre de Orce, primer europeo’: 55.


Un arqueólogo de Atapuerca dirigirá excavaciones en Orce.

IU propone a José Gibert como hijo adoptivo de la Provincia de Granada.

El pintor José Guerrero será hijo predilecto de la provincia de Granada.

Hombre o borrico.

Motivos del Aplazamiento.

Un homínido con poca barbilla:

Críticas a la “imprudente” difusión de los hallazgos de Gibert.

Encuentro sobre Prehistoria en Perpiñán.

Gibert sale en defensa de su Hombre de Orce:

El fósil de Orce no podrá revelar su carácter humano:

Al final, los prosoviéticos se presentan en solitario.

Presentan las pruebas del orígen humano del cráneo de Orce:

Ratificado el orígen humano del cráneo de Orce:

Ponen en duda el orígen del Hombre de Orce:

Los colmillos de elefante hallados en Orce servirán para analizar las condiciones climáticas de hace 1.500.000 años.

Redacción, *Granada Hoy* 2009, 5 April. ‘Los que deciden las excavaciones de Orce son mucho más cualificados que Gibert’.


Redacción, *La Vanguardia* 1984c, 13 May. ‘Ningún elemento actual permite atribuir el cráneo de Orce a un asno’: 1.


Redacción, *RadioGranada.es* 2013, 1 March. ‘Si hay Hombre de Orce: El diente fósil de un homínido consigue el aval de la comunidad internacional como el resto humano más antiguo de Europa’.

Reis, J., *Folha do São Paolo* 1986, 18 October. ‘Homem pode ter vivido no Piauí há 32 mil anos’.

Relaño, Alfredo, *El País* 1984a, 12 May. ‘Serios indicios de que el cráneo del "hombre de Orce" pertenece a un asno’: 1.

Relaño, Alfredo, *El País* 1984b, 12 May. ‘Serias sospechas de que el "hombre de Orce" no es un hombre, sino que podría ser un asno de dos a cuatro meses de edad’: 22.

Relaño, Alfredo. *El País* 1984c, 13 May. ‘La Junta de Andalucía valora con cautela las dudas sobre el origen del Hombre de Orce’.


Rico, B., *Granada Hoy* 2013, 26 March. ‘Human Evolution pide a los autores corregir el artículo del diente de Orce’.


Román, Francisco José, *El País* 1998, 1 August. ‘José Luis Arsuaga Arqueólogo: “Los restos de Orce no son humanos, no tengo ninguna duda”’


Ruiz Antón, F. *ABC* 1994, 19 October. ‘IU exige a la consejería de Cultura mayor apoyo al yacimiento arqueológico de Orce’: 42.

Ruiz Antón, F. *ABC* 1995a, 6 September. ‘El hombre de Orce vivía en una playa tranquila al borde de un lago y se disputaba la carne con las hienas’: 39.

Ruiz Antón, F. *ABC* 1995b, 8 September. ‘Los científicos piden que los yacimientos de Orce sean declarados Patrimonio de la Humanidad’: 38.


S:


Sanz, Rosario, *ABC* 2007, 9 October. ‘Y el Hombre de Orce saltó a la Palestra’: 59.


Sotos, Edu; Madridejos, Antonio, *El Periódico* 2015, 2 March. ‘Un yacimiento en Brasil reescribe el primer poblamiento de América’.


T:

Teresina (Correspondente), *Folha de São Paolo* 1978, 10 February. ‘Arqueólogos farão pesquisas no Piauí’: 19.


Troyano, R., *ABC* 1997, 9 December. ‘La Junta no concederá nuevos permisos de excavaciones en Orce, según el director de Bienes Culturales’: 50.


Troyano, R., *ABC* 1998b, 13 October. ‘El Ayuntamiento mejora el museo donde se expedirá el Hombre de Orce’: 52.


U:


Utrera, José, *El Ideal de Granada* 2009, 4 September ‘“Nature” reconoce la presencia de restos humanos en Orce’.


Utrera, José, *El Ideal de Granada* 2012, 26 June. ‘Cultura deja desierto el concurso para excavar en Orce’.


Utrera, José, *El Ideal de Granada* 2015, 6 August. ‘Inaugurado en Orce el Centro de los Primeros Pobladores Europeos’.

V:

Valenzuela, A., *ABC* 2006, 2 April. ‘Es imposible que el primer europeo se encuentre en Atapuerca’: 29.


Vilardebó, Immaculada, *ABC* 1984, 1 September. ‘La importancia arqueológica del yacimiento de Orce es hoy incuestionable’ *Sábado Cultural*: IV-V.

54.

Vilardebó, Immaculada, *ABC* 1986a, 20 August. ‘En el Congreso Mundial de Arqueología se defenderá el carácter homínido del cráneo de Orce’: 25.


Villanueva, Julio R., *ABC* 1982, 1 August. ‘El círculo de la oncogénesis se cierra’: 35.

Vincent, Isabel, *The Globe and Mail* 1994, 1 January. ‘Research in Brazil suggests early man arrived from several directions up to 50,000 years ago’.

W:


Weise, Elizabeth, *USA TODAY* 2009, 2 September. ‘Europe gains an edge in ax mystery’.


